
LIBRARY OF CONGRESS
1800

Home Sketches of Essex County.

First Number.

Ticonderoga:

1. WHAT IT IS;
2. WHAT IT DOES;
3. WHAT IT ENJOYS;
4. WHAT IT NEEDS.

By FLAVIUS J. COOK.

W. LANSING & SON,
Book and Job Printers, Keeseville, N. Y.
1858.

PREFACE.

To fix historical facts of interest and value from vanishing, to encourage and enliven local industry, to strengthen local desire for improvement, to do justice to merit, to bring to notice natural advantages and internal resources, to inform and elevate public sentiment, to suggest general and special local reform, and to begin a plan which it is hoped may be extended to other towns with the same benefits, are the principal objects for which the HOME SKETCHES OF TICONDEROGA have en written.

It was required, by the proposition made, to write a full, ar, honest history of the Town; a distinct, truthful, and reble document concerning Ticonderoga; not a careless surface estigation, not an advertisement for any man, not a pomus parade of local vanity, but a select and well-studied rd, a sober view of good qualities, a clear admission of faults, pamphlet distinctly purposing usefulness. This has been model which the writer has proposed to himself continual; and, in endeavoring to approach it, much more time and ce than at first expected have been found necessary, and siderably more carefulness and labor.

For facts, in that portion of the pamphlet requiring original investigation, the writer has canvassed the town with pencil and portfolio, questioned and cross-questioned individuals competent as witnesses, desired every man to speak as though on the stand under oath, taken testimonies from parties interested and uninterested concerning the same facts, recorded personal observations, obtained access to private papers, letters, notes, deeds, ledgers and other records; and spared no time or pains to secure for every statement sufficient proof for its confirmation even by the rules of legal evidence. The materials thus gathered he then sat down at leisure and sorted; compared, sifted and verified the facts with each other; methodised them all into sections; made the subject of each a special study; and recorded the whole with as much accuracy, clearness, brevity and elegance of expression, as the pen of a farmer's boy, making no literary pretensions whatever, could command. Thus made out, the sections were always submitted to the parties interested, either in manuscript or proof sheet; not for revision of any of the author's opinions, but with the

urgent invitation to make such corrections in the facts or suggestions as to the mode of expression, as accuracy and justice should require. Having thus enjoyed every opportunity and taken all pains to secure unimpeachable accuracy, the articles were published to the County in the *Northern Standard*, and immediately scanned for mistakes by friends and critics, and in one or two instances by individuals eager to find matter for a charge of libel against the writer. All statements questioned in this last examination have been reinvestigated, and every mistake of any importance proved, placed in the very brief list of errata at the end of the volume. In a rural locality the absence of all public records increases the labor of ascertaining dates and events; but, when it is remembered that most of the facts mentioned in the original history are within the memory of persons now living, a large portion of them of very recent occurrence, a major part from the keen memory of men concerning their own business, and all of them verified by the course above indicated, it is hoped that the statements will receive that confidence which is their due. If anything is wrong, the author is confident it will be found among the statements of minor consequence; and even there, if incorrect, it is because he has been misinformed, not once but half a dozen times. For any inaccuracies of this kind the author is heartily sorry, and though he cannot hope but that among a multitude of particulars a few may be criticised, yet he can say that he has done his best to write reliably, some of the sections costing a fortnight's canvass, and that he does not now know, in the whole pamphlet, of one mis-colored statement. A few minor faults, every scholar knows, do not impair the general validity of the whole.

To name all the authorities consulted would of course be impossible. They are among the old men, the business men, the prominent men, and the clear-headed men of the town.—To each one of them the writer returns most hearty thanks, in his own name and in that of Ticonderoga.

As to opinions, and inferences from facts, having consulted no authority, the author supposes that he alone is to blame. For the chapter on what the town needs, the estimates of social evils, public efforts, advantages, virtues, &c., sometimes differing from the popular opinion, he must exhonerate every one from responsibility. All selections of facts and expressions of opinion, are to be borne by the writer alone.

Special pleasure and pains have been taken in gathering Historical Reminiscences, of which few towns have more or stand in greater need of a thorough record.

One evening last summer, while planning work for a years' vacation in an educational course, it occurred to the writer that a few articles on the Historical Reminiscences of Ticon-

deroga, written for a friend connected with the County Press, might not be unacceptable. And if of the past why not of the present, and if for one town why not for others, and thus the plan of the HOME SKETCHES suggested itself, was matured, written down next morning, and the proposition sent to the Editor, the writer hardly hoping it would be printed. It has borne fruit, however; and the promise made concerning one town is now fulfilled. The short work has occupied the leisure of but a twelve month. Yet God be thanked for all the joy given in gathering facts and writing, for some discipline, for some instruction, for some knowledge of mens' ways, for some usefulness. His blessing be with the Record to make it accomplish good, in its humble and limited sphere. Others have a life-time, but the writer had but one year to work for his native town, and has done far less than he ought, yet what he could, in that year.

So the HOME SKETCHES are begun. Other and better writers are expected and besought to give themselves the valuable discipline, their respective towns the profit, and the public at large the instruction and pleasure, of continuing them through the County, and through every locality, indeed, where authorities, a writer and a publisher can be found to unite in a work, which, though humble, is yet one of usefulness and of love.—Not until the common people are more fully understood; not until common affairs are more thoroughly investigated; not until men believe every fact of some value in some connection; not until the nation is taken up, by states and counties not only, but town by town and neighborhood by neighborhood, and every corner searched by the lighted blaze of Benevolence and Christianity, guaging progress, noticing errors, sympathizing with difficulties, inciting to improvement, asking how the people do down here where lordly literature passes by—not until then will Reform thoroughly begin, not until then will comprehensive History have blossomed, and Experience and Philanthropy have borne their perfect fruits.

F. J. C.

TICONDEROGA, N. Y., August 23, 1858.

(From the Northern Standard of September 3rd, 1857.)

HOME SKETCHES OF ESSEX COUNTY,—A PROPOSITION TO EACH TOWN.

To the Editor of the Northern Standard:—Every one has felt or seen with what interest local items in newspapers are searched for, though sometimes of the most trivial character.—But local items, ably chosen and written, have a positive and permanent value. There is reason for the interest taken in them. They arouse the activities, elevate the views, express the wants, manifest the excellencies, sustain the good reputation, spread the acquaintance, excite the interest, and record the history of the persons, institutions, or communities to which they relate.—Directly, indirectly, and by interchange, they interest, instruct, arouse, uphold, elevate, reform. And, in this age of the press, when it is complained, with so much justice, perhaps, that the metropolis paper eats up the circulation of the state paper, and these both that of the county paper, it seems that, to secure interest and value by developing the local interests of its sphere, is for the latter the course of necessity, of good judgment, and of positive duty. Certainly, at least, the interest which attaches to local matters is a means of doing good, for which every editor or speaker is responsible.

In view of considerations like these, I have a little plan to propose to any friend in each of the towns of this County who may view this matter in a favorable light, to be carried out, Mr. Editor, by your kind consent, through communications to your paper.

1. What it is? 2. What it does? 3. What it enjoys? 4. What it needs? Let these four questions be carefully, intelligently, and ably answered by some competent correspondent in each locality, concerning each of the eighteen towns of Essex County. If necessary, I will begin in the southern corner with Old Ti. What think you?

Under the first question, the location, extent, natural features, resources and adaptation of each town; whether to farming, lumbering, mining, or manufacturing, would be noticed. The work of the town, its part and consequent worth among the activities of the County, in what occupation its inhabitants are chiefly engaged, would appear in answer to the second question.—What the locality enjoys in natural resources, improvements upon the farm, in the workshops, &c., what in material wealth; especially what in schools, in churches, and in general intelligence and means of social improvements, and perhaps, even what its natural scenery and historical associations, would be accurately detailed in answer to the third inquiry. What each town needs in each and all of these respects also, should be kindly, fully, and fearlessly brought out in answer to the fourth question, the proper reply to which is, perhaps, more difficult as it is more important to give than either of the others, but which it will be seen is arrived at logically, and therefore the more easily, after answering the other three in order.

Among the many who would doubtless be eager to answer these questions for their own locality, a correspondent could be procured (by a note of solicitation, perhaps from you, Mr. Editor) who to his love for his native town would join a thorough acquaintance with it, a spirit of investigation which should make his letters valuable, and the ability to combine clearness, brevity, and elegance in his words. What if it should take an article to answer each inquiry, and a year or more to go through the county? What is anything worth that is not done thoroughly and well?

What good, then, would this plan do, supposing it to be carried out ably and thoroughly?

That the Home Sketches, though containing of course, many things already very well known, would be as fast as written, and especially when all written and collected, of interest and value, I think all will readily see. Of interest, because local, home-touching, and home-made. Of value, because a means of promoting acquaintance with the features of the county itself, with its communities and occupations, and thus of mutual esteem and attachment, of collecting facts of possibly unknown value to the workers and thinkers of the county, of making known the attractions of the county abroad in a manner agreeable if not of material profit to its business men, but especially of exposing the advantages and excellencies as well as the necessities and deficiencies of each locality, and thus of silently or openly suggesting to the editor, the reader, and the towns themselves, the best means of increasing those advantages and of supplying those deficiencies. This last is the main object, and if attained for the whole county, or even for a part of it, or for a few of its leading and active minds in any department of its business, would be of a value well worth some little care and effort.

Can the idea be carried out? Is there matter of interest enough in Essex County to sustain a home correspondence of this kind?

The noble county answers, Yes! In what God has done and in what man has done for the locality there is enough of interest. We are on the highest land of the State. From our mountains, over whose grandeur sweep fire and snow alternately, upon whose sides forests yet unhewn, and mines of extent and value yet unknown, and at whose feet rich valleys, intervals, and rolling plains invite thrifty labor to its rich reward, flow down to the west the rapids of the Racket, to the south the glory of the Hudson, and to the north the commercial highway of Champlain. Mt. Marcy, the Adirondack, and the Mohegan range, rise high and healthily above their surroundings. The clouds that sweep up from the valley of the Hudson and Mohawk, from Ontario, from the level plain of the St. Lawrence, and upwards from the county's watery boundery on the east, ground and gather and cling about their summits until the sources of the lakes and rivers are filled. The natural scenery, resources and historical associations of the county are rarely sur-

passed. The farm, the forest and the mine, also, the three great resources and places of employment of the country; the factory, the forge, the merchant, the farmer, the schools, the churches, and the social position of each community, whether these be prosperous and attractive, or whether by unhappy reverses, management or emigration, the ashes be cold in the furnace, the profits of trade and labor in some localities be low, or the influence of school and church be less in certain places than the health of community requires, all have, nevertheless, in their history, each of them, a voice of thankful interest, and to the worker and thinker for his home, of practical, urgent, and undeveloped value.

Four questions, then—will some friend in each of the towns of the county answer them, and allow local interest to be a means of arousing local effort unto local progress?

F. J. C.

Ticonderoga, Aug 22, 1857.

(From the Northern Standard of August 19, 1858.)

Ticonderoga, N. Y., August 3, 1858.

W. Lansing, Very Dear Sir:—It may seem to you that my Home Sketches are expanded to an unreasonable length. You have made no complaint, but I shall take the liberty to forestall all necessity of your doing so. Justice no less than good judgment and taste, requires the space I devote to these matters. I found that if I mentioned no man by name, my account of our various branches of industry would be very tame indeed. But if I mention one man I must mention two; and if two, four; and if four, eight, &c., to be just. Absolute impartiality requires this, and I am willing to secure that good quality at the risk of some criticism.

Again, good taste has dictated the course I have taken. I think a sketch of a county should be like a county map; of a state, like a state map, general and unspecific; but of a town, like a town map, descending to trace every road and brook, and lot-line and dwelling. It is upon that model of taste that I have conducted the Home Sketches, and I think them much more valuable to the town and county, if they have any value at all, than any hasty generalizations. The more specific and personal the account, the stronger the interest in it in the town and the vicinity, and where, as in this case, general interest is not expected, the stronger the local interest the better.

It has been nearly a year since the Sketches of Ticonderoga were commenced, and to go through the county in the same style will require the tenth part of a century! What if it does? I had rather be connected with a work so thorough and accurate and extensive in its plan that it will take ten years to perfect it, than with any hasty fly-sheets, got up without care, without any comparative value, and apt indeed to do much injustice both to the writers and their subjects. There is something attractive in the idea of a gazetteer of a county which it requires half a score of years to complete. Such a work will have value and be worth the effort of the writer and publisher, no less than the time of the reader. Of all the County Sketches I have heard of since the plan of these was originated, I cannot say that any seem to be on a more thorough plan or one better calculated to benefit the localities interested. I believe, at the beginning, the proposition was for something thoroughly and ably written, and I should have been faithless to that promise if I had not endeavored to be accurate and impartial. You know that I write an advertisement for no man, having been threatened with two slander-suits for telling the truth, but in order to be just it has been necessary to make the treatment full.

Of course, I expect no one of those who may write hereafter to follow my plan, or to receive any suggestions from it, further than they please, but to originate their own method as I have been obliged to originate mine. Doubtless a much different and perhaps shorter treatment can be adopted for other towns. But I go for accuracy at any length; for impartiality at any cost, to the end of the chapter.

F. J. C.

CONTENTS.

HOME SKETCHES
OF
ESSEX COUNTY.

TICONDEROGA.

CHAPTER I.

WHAT TICONDEROGA IS.
Natural Divisions, Products, and Advantages.

A plateau, containing some twenty square miles in the northwest part of the town, upon the shore of Champlain; a valley, some six miles long and about one in average width, running centrally south to the shores of Horicon*; the mountains, boldly intruding upon almost half the territory, mainly toward the west and north; and the water power with its shores, formed by the outlet of Horicon into lake Champlain, and constituting by far the most striking and valuable feature of the locality,—these are *four* distinct parts into which that nearly square tract of land in the south east corner of Essex County, called Ticonderoga, or the place of Sounding Waters, as its Indian name signifies, is naturally divided.

We will visit each of these sections, (not as hasty and careless surface-gazers, who take time neither to see nor to appreciate; but, if possible, with that kind of observation which in the commonest objects will find ample reward of interest and value,) beginning with

Sect. I.—The Plateau.

This broad field of clay, sloping from the feet of Miller and Buck mountains to the lake, forming the north part of the town and including its richest farms, is evidently an ancient alluvial deposit. Once, it is supposed that yonder channel where the creek flows and the valley to the south were of equal height with this plateau. Then lake Horicon and Champlain were united, and the water stood level from here to the Green Mountains! This was long before man occupied the earth; but

*Lake George, throughout these sketches, is called by its original and only appropriate name, and the one which writers now generally adopt, i. *Horicon*, or the *Silver Water*.

what scenes of magnificent instruction must that age have presented of eloquent, awful, and immortal testimony to the Creative Power and Goodness which was then fitting up man's future abode, the meadows for the husbandman, the hills for the cattle, the valleys for the watter courses, with the sounding wheels or the white sails of commerce! We stand where the alluvial earth, sinking to the bed of the waters, lay down in level strata for the plow and seythe. As the great waters, in the course of the Creator's ordering, were drained away, (and it seems that they must have gone suddenly,) the mountain bowls yet held the young lakes and gathered from the clouds the early sources of the streams. These, following the call of gravitation onward and downward, channeled the earth into valleys. The village yonder stands in a great depression scooped by the outlet of Horicon, and not a gully in this plateau, not a ridge in the sides of the valley around the Brothers there, but shows full proof of being moulded by flowing streams. The mountains not so: they are of sterner stuff than to have been washed out by water: they are the product of that age, in which, by heaving fire and sudden change, earth *boiled into bubbles* and in that shape *cooled*. Look not their rounded swells like bubbles? And such they are of the huge earth. But along their sides, jutting out under the soil which clothes their feet, we find sand-stone and level strata of rocks with ridges of the washing wave, far from any flowing water now, marks of that great sea which overspread and moulded this region and all its fellows of the continent.

Such, probably, was the geological formation of the town of Sounding Waters.

At present, this plateau lies nearly two hundred feet above the level of Champlain. The Lower Village valley is about one hundred, and the Trout Brook valley to the south slopes from three hundred to one hundred and fifty feet above the lake. The plateau we are now leaving is in the form of an isoceles triangle, eight miles from Mt. Defiance north to Crownpoint line, eight from thence south-west to the Chilson hill road, and four from thence east across the base through the village to the place of beginning. It must contain, by these rough measurements, between fifteen and twenty square miles. We notice few water courses or springs upon this plateau: the stumps in the pastures mark the graves of the massive pines of the first forest; but the noblest trees now standing are the oak and the sweet-walnut, the latter remarkably rich in growth, abundant and fruitful.

We ride south now to

Sect. II.—The Valley.

By these sloping rocks, at the top of what was the old plastered school-house hill, opposite the mountain named the Lower Brother, we stop. A valley, beautiful as any vale of Switzerland or Italy, lies before us, forming the southern portion of the town, between bold mountains toward the sunset, the sunrise, and the south. *More* beautiful than Italy we may say, for it is free politically and religiously, and those farm houses and yellow harvest-fields tell of a higher cultivation. The greatest breadth of the valley cannot be over a mile; its length from the mountain opposite us, to near the feet of the one which bounds our vision to the south-west, cannot be over six. That stream, shining out

in its meanderings along the rich fields beneath the spreading elms of the valley, is called Trout Brook, famous at a former day for trout holes that would fill a barrel in six hours with only a single expert hook-man for conveyance. Ah! they are gone now, scared by rod and spear, some up the little foaming tributaries of this brook to lay spawn in the sides of the mountains, others to return no more. But there are hills enough in the valley—rocks, too, at the south end. Never mind! it is called Toughertown for that: but many an acre here, for richness and beauty, would not be exchanged by the owners for any in the world.

We ride on now. The road is upon the east side close under the mountain's edge. Over this mountain to the east are Horicon and its outlet. Do you hear the sound of rippling water, if it is spring? The rocks are full of its sources. We cross many a little dashing rill: and underneath us, trickling along through the strata of clay or over the beds of sand-stone, water finds its way to the bubbling-out places of the springs in the sides of the valley, pure and cool as ever blessed the thirsting lips. Not a farm-house lacks water; not a meadow hardly in this whole valley where cattle may not drink, in hottest drouth or deepest snow. The pure air of the valley is tainted by no marsh or rotting bog; the waters are all alive. We notice the beech and maple as predominating trees, and instead of the sweet walnut alone, that and the butternut wave alternately over the carriage road. But all kinds of trees are here. At the edge of this noble grove whose shadowy arches, full of the song of birds, yet stand, as in the primeval woods, near the centre of the valley next the mountain, we stop and count. Here are the elm, maple, butternut, basswood, beech, pine, black-birch, white-birch, ash, iron-wood, oak, hemlock, red cedar, walnut, poplar, planted by no mortal hand, within the circle of a dozen rods!

And along the edges of this mountain, too, are some remarkable traces of the power of waters, whose flowing has long since ceased. Just back yonder from this grove, worn into the solid rock whose perpendicular bulk foots the ledge above that orchard, is a cavity five feet broad and fourteen feet deep, round and smooth as a cauldron cast at the furnace! The common explanation is that the Indians made it: but the man of science would regard it as the couch of some gouging rubble-stone, (for long ages it must have been, as rocks wear now,) set in motion, if not by a river pouring down from above, which seems scarcely probable, then by the eddies of some swift-moving torrent that coasted along the mountains. On both sides of the mountain are many like cavities, though none so large, confirming by their position and appearance, this theory.

What hear we, as we stand under the maples, by these cavities? With the song of bird, the chip of squirrel, the breathing of pines, the dash of waterfall, come the bleating of sheep from the mountain pasture, and the lowing of cattle from the valley. We count the lambs upon the heights—the farm-houses below. This is the valley of good farmers, who keep sheep and cattle and are happy.

To the mountains with their forests and mines, to the water-power and its shores we have yet to go, ere our first question is answered.

Sect. III.—The Mountains.

Between the cliffs of Horicon and the shores of Champlain, the

primitive forest seems to have been a dense labyrinth, remarkably combining the fearful and the grand. Under its arches for ages ran the Indian war-path, and for a century the French and English portage between the lakes: but Dieskau was bewildered in it, the French rangers from fort Carillon missed their way, and the gallant Howe was lost and shot there, at the head of his sixteen thousand. The Indian understood its intricacies: the white man destroyed them. Before the saw-gates of the French, erected while they built their fort; before the axes of gathering woodsmen, cutting down piles to be burnt for potashes, then selling promptly at high prices in the Canadian market, or felling massive spars to be rafted to Quebec for the British navy; before the multiplied gangways of the increasing lumber trade; before the demands of progressive settlement, agriculture and commerce, and latterly before the sweeping mountain fires, have perished the primitive spruce and cedar, ash and hemlock, white grained oak and Norway pine. Timber has gone to all quarters and money to the laborer's hand: but the valleys and mountains are substantially stripped of their first garments.

In the second growth, by the usual but curious law, soft wood has generally taken the place of hard and hard of soft—poplar where the oaks stood, beech and maple where the pines grew. The limits of the town hardly provide lumber enough for home use; but the low lands yet furnish cedar and ash enough for the rails of fences; the hill sides hard wood enough for the cheerful winter fire; and the valleys walnuts and butternuts enough to call forth bands of rejoicing children, at the first frosts of Autumn.

Upon the mountains, on either side of Trout Brook valley, until the demantling of the primitive forest had far progressed, the deer used to find their winter residence. Horicon, the silver water, was near; and by fives, or twenties, or fifties, they lay herded under the shelter of the evergreens west of Tremble and Faron mountains or behind the summits of the Brothers or the Old Fort. Despite the fierce howling of wolves and the rifles of the settlers, who were often obliged to make venison their principal meal, "the deer, fifty years ago," says an aged pioneer, "were more abundant in our fields than sheep." The clearing up has driven them farther back to yard under the arches of evergreen in Schroon and around Brant Lake: but they make these mountains their summer residence. Peaceably they can wander here, for they are not hunted as farther back. Often the hayfield or the harvest is enlivened by a deer crossing the valley: through the pastures, where they are sometimes seen feeding with the cattle, and even through the gardens more than once a summer do they yet follow their runway to the waters of Horicon. Learned Rich, the old hunter, whose father Nathaniel planted the first orchard of the valley near the time of the revolution, shot many a buck and doe without leaving his door-yard. A few straggling bears, taking refuge like the deer from hounds and bullets, and seldom seen save in their deeds where now and then the carcass of a lamb or the lessened number of the mountain herd mark their ravages, complete the list of the larger wild game. Rattlesnakes, when the first settlers of the town came, were, by their testimony, "literally as thick as toads." They infested barns and gardens, and were even found upon the pantry shelves behind the dishes and between the logs of bed-room walls! This dangerous reptile is now rarely seen, save at

the famous Rattlesnake den near Roger's Rock. Foxes and muskrats abound, and in pursuit of the former, during the late fall months and at the first fall of snow, the mountain sides are vocal with the bark of eager hounds.

The rich soil of the mountain uplands, the pure springs, the rugged steeps, the cool shadows of green browse and evergreen, afford to numerous flocks an abundant and healthy pasturage, peculiarly adapted to their natural habits. The sheep remain all summer upon the hills without care, and often the mountain sides are greener than the valleys. For upon the mountains walk the showers and storms. In the eddies and peculiar currents of the atmosphere, formed by the gorges, ravines, and summits of the elevations, the clouds are often carried along the mountain-tops, while the valleys, save in the swollen brooks, recieve but little of the shower. The scenery along these pathways of storms is sometimes fearful and imposing beyond description. The various changes of the sky and of the aspect of the landscape, produced by changes of the atmosphere, seem, as bounded by these bold summits, invested with rare and exceeding beauty. Every citizen of Ticonderoga may witness, from his own door, sky and mountain scenery bold and beautiful enough to awaken all, from priest to plough-man, to poetry and painting.

But forest, and game, and pasturage, and showers, and grandeur, and beauty, are not the only products of these rocky eminences.

Iron and black-lead ore are abundant and probably exhaustless. The iron ore is injuriously mixed, in certain localities, with sulphur; but the testimony of many competent examiners is not wanting to assert the fact of valuable deposits in the north and west of the town. The progress of science, enterprise, and above all the developing of the resources of the town and county, will reveal a value in these veins not yet anticipated.

The minerals of Roger's Rock, at the south of the town, afford rare attractions to the naturalist Tons of augite, plumbago, feldspar, and titanium, first discovered here, the four combined in one mass, have been taken from this place to adorn cabinets in all parts of the world. Massive garnet, red, yellow, black and green coccalite, sphene, &c., are found in specimens of rare beauty.

This town seems to be the peculiar district of graphite or black-lead. In 1852, 61,000 pounds were manufactured at the works of W. A. G. Arthur, Esq. During the past year, (1857), about a hundred tons have been raised and manufactured by Mr. C. P. Ives, in whose works the purity of the ore and the skill and industry displayed in its manufacture combine to produce an article unsurpassed in quality and value. The deposits upon the premises of these gentlemen alone are sufficient to make the manufacture susceptible of any expansion the demand will justify. Deep seams of one or two feet in width spread over a great extent between walls of quartz or trap rock. Enormous specimens of great beauty and purity taken from these mines; a peculiar fitness for the making of crucibles existing in the freeness of portions of the material from lime; the extent and value of the deposit, pronounce it, as well as other veins abounding in the same district which have been partially worked, of the greatest and most permanent value among the natural resources of the mountains.

Sect. IV.—The Water Power and its Shores.

Cheonderoga, of the Indians, is Horicon's outlet, that is, the Sounding Waters the outlet of the Silver Water. The 'noise-chime' of the brawling falls in this passage between the lakes gave to the town its significant and beautiful name. And the commerce-chime of sounding wheels which *should* be heard along this most remarkable hydraulic-power, might give to the town, now scarce known abroad save in history, a name in the business world, as a worker in wood and iron, a builder of forges and factories, a city of the first rank and privilege in modern manufactures. How thus privileged, why thus neglected, and wherefore thus full of promise, let us notice.

The grand reservoir is the lake. Lying over three hundred feet above tide water, lake Horicon drains an era of nearly three hundred square miles. As these waters emerge from the vast mountain bowl, within which they lie with scarce any preceptible current, their motion quickens in rapids at the head of the outlet. The quiet ripples gird up their loins for a race. Along the meadow-shores, for half a mile, the broad stream gurgles gleefully to the bridge of the Upper Village. Entering here between rocky banks it approaches the edge of the upper falls and takes the leap. A foaming cataract now—broken, bounding and booming adown the cliffs. The Silver Water has become the Sounding Water. Wheeling and rolling, dashing and crashing, raging and pouring, biting and beating in vain its fetters of rock, the flood descends one hundred and two feet to the foot of the Upper Falls. The voice of the waters is heard along the valleys and mountains. A slight turn heaves the volume some distance between a high rocky bank surmounted by a thick strata of clay upon the one side and the road upon the other, descending eleven feet to split-rock, and thence, foaming over stones and eddying around islands of drift wood, fourteen feet more to its confluence with Trout Brook. This spot, picteresque and secluded, is central between the Upper and Lower Village. The quiet and muddy brook from the rich soil of its flats, contrasts oddly with the creek of clear lake water, whose volume it swells. The broad and shallow stream, hastening on between the cedars and pines on the slope of the east bank, and the sweet-walnuts waving over the pleasant path through the green pasture on the west, foaming around boulders that bathe in the currents, eddying past jutting rocks that tempt the abutments of dams, growing wild and gleeful as it dances over its bed of stones, makes a descent of seventeen feet to the first bridge of the Lower Village. Its swift currents dividing here, are mercifully received into a solid channel formed by the sloping strata of the out-cropping sand-stone, along which it saws and gnaws in its fearful and romantic descent of forty-four feet, past a dozen water lots, beneath the high cedar-crowned bank in the rear of the Lower Village, to its slant and sounding plunge into the basin at the foot of the rapids, and thence, foaming past rocks and dams, under the lower bridge to spread out for a moment's rest in the mill-pond at the head of the lower falls. A widening here pours the volume in a steady sheet nearly two hundred feet in length,—thrown strongest, however, by central obstructions, toward either bank,—thirty feet over and adown a nearly perpendicular ledge of stratified rocks, on whose centre and extremities firm founda-

tion for building is found, to the foot of the lower falls. Here the descent ends. From the foot of these falls a broad and navigable creek, flowing between high banks of classic ground, empties the waters into the turbid currents of Champlain, beneath the ramparts of Ticonderoga. The grey ruins look sad as the Silver Water becomes the Muddy Water; but the white sails on the lake smile at this invaluable door-way of commercial intercourse. The total descent of the outlet we have sketched is 220 feet, the distance a little over three miles.

It is well to review some of the advantages of the remarkable water-power thus formed, which, in some particulars at least, is without any known parallel in the world.

An accurate survey of the locality gives the average breadth of the channel at the bridge of the Upper Village as 48 feet, its depth 4.97 feet, its superficial velocity 2.26 feet per second, which data, with the addition of a small stream not embraced in this measurement, afford a volume of 446.31 cubic feet per second. From the peculiarity of its sources and position the grand reservoir is very uniform in its supply. Mountain brooks, rising in the interior at large springs, and draining a hilly and well-wooded country; innumerable springs boiling up in the bottom of the lake; with the showers which the lofty summits attract, are the exhaustless and perennial feeders of this mountain basin. The minimum supply may be safely stated at 400 cubic feet per second; but in calculating the available capacity of the water-power one-fourth has been thrown off to allow for evaporation, filtration and wastage, making 300 cubic feet per second. In the whole available fall of 126 feet to Trout Brook it is calculated that this volume of water is sufficient to drive 290,000 spindles, including looms and preparations. By diffusing the water laterally, as has been proposed, through canals arranged with basins, falls, and water-lots upon either side of the natural channel, different classes of manufactories might find appropriate locations, and use the water again and again with the most perfect convenience and economy. By locating the summit levels two feet below the lowest level of the lake, a vast reservoir, calculated, from the dimensions of the lake, to be equal to 3,600,000,000 of cubic feet would be at command, and render the supply certain during the dry season. Very little art would be required to bring water to wheels in every building were every foot of the banks occupied from the upper to the lower falls. The natural slopes of the ground, the quarries of finest building stone found upon almost every lot, the springs at the base of the hills which at trifling expense can be conveyed to every door, are among the admirable adaptations of this locality to manufacturing purposes.

Are coal and ore wanted? Forests seventy miles long upon the borders of the Silver Water spread over its mountains on either side, and, allowing them to renew their growth once in thirty years, would forever supply wood and coal in abundance, which, through the lake and its outlet, could be landed at the doors of the furnaces. The mountains of the town are supposed to be as rich in iron ore as they are known to be in deposits of black-lead: also lake Champlain furnishes easy access to the vast iron-districts along its western shore. Are safety and convenience required? The remarkable purity of the water fits it for the most delicate uses of printing, dyeing, or bleaching establishments. Its warmth also, from the great depth of the waters of Horicon

and the rapidity of the current, prevents absolutely every obstruction of ice to the wheel. And let those capitalists who annually lose thousands by the freshets which devastate the banks of nearly every other river in America, mark that no freshet ever occurs upon this stream, the heaviest spring rains and melting snow never raising the water over four feet. Is facility of transportation desired? From the upper falls there is but one mile of land transportation to the navigable waters of Champlain, and at the Lower Village, by a natural harmony of arrangement unsurpassed and invaluable, vessels can come close up under the mills and load and unload at the very edge of the falls. Were the docks, which commerce would call into existence, constructed, the volume of water thrown into a narrow space, would channel the slight shallows of the creek, until water-craft of the largest burthen could lie beam to beam with flouring mills, factories and forges of the town of Sounding Waters. The highway of commerce through lake Champlain to the Canadas, or by canals to New York or the West and all intermediate places, for manufactured articles to go out and raw materials to come in, crowns the high privileges which nature has bestowed upon this remarkable locality.

The Right Hon. Edward Ellice, of England, was the owner, and his heirs are the titled possessors, of the larger part of this water-power and its shores. Through the uncertain and exacting terms which either their indifference, or ignorance, or mistaken policy, or, as is much more probable, the cupidity of their agents, has imposed, every purpose of adequate occupation of these advantages has been repelled. Half a score of saw-mills, it is true, have existed; and, during the activity of the lumber trade, conducted, under the efficient control of Joseph Weed, Esq., a large business with energy and prosperity. But they were held upon precarious titles, and now the dilapidated village, with two or three irregularly run mills, upon the lease land of Alexandria, which should have been a city, are the sad proofs of the blight of foreign ownership. The Lower Village, of some eight hundred inhabitants, with a small but thriving home business, is all that man has done to occupy nature. The company who founded Lowell came to Ticonderoga and were repelled from purchase by the conditions of sale: several capitalists have been repelled or failed in their purposes at different intervals. No title to the land could be procured at any satisfactory terms. Reservations of all minerals or ores found upon the lots sold, with means of access thereto, were among the restrictions unfavorable and odious to purchasers. And thus years have passed, other towns far less privileged have become cities, the Sounding Waters have run by year after year, until young men's heads have become grey with waiting, who earnestly hoped, with all the surrounding neighborhoods, to see these high bounties of their town converted into elements of prosperity and wealth.

Surely the time of developement will come: for nothing of such lasting and unsurpassed value can be made in vain. To-day we cannot write or foresee its history; but we hereby greet with joy the man who shall hereafter record it, inasmuch as such record shall surely be made. If it shall begin through the fair and reasonable offer now made with so much prospect of favorable results by Mr. G. Parish, a relative of Mr. Ellice and a millionaire of Ogdensburgh, to sell this valuable property

"on reasonable terms, in lots to suit purchasers, with no restrictions or reservations," we shall rejoice. After such offers we could perhaps exhonerate the foreign owners from a part of their responsibility for the backwardness of our manufacturing interests; but the opening of the door comes long after those most earnest for entrance have departed. But the door will now continue open, and with the permanent advantages stated above, we should be unmindful of the public wish, did we not most earnestly extend to capitalists everywhere, the standing invitation of our citizens: Come, occupy, and prosper.

A locality offering the most extended, complete, harmonious, and remarkable natural advantages for a manufacturing city; in agricultural facilities, rich, varied and improvable; in commercial position, upon the great thoroughfare; in forests, once rich but now supplying home wants; in mines, promising but undeveloped save in its quarries and in its vast deposits of black-lead; in climate, healthy, serene, and beautiful; in natural scenery and historical associations, classic ground for the poet, the patriot and the historian—such is Ticondoroga in its natural attractions, resources and adaptations.

We notice next what its inhabitants have done.

CHAPTER II.

WHAT TICONDEROGA DOES—Its Past and Present.

Antecedents explain and emphasize consequents. A brief sketch of the past of this town is needed to illustrate its present. Upon their own merits, too, these reminiscences of early days, we trust, will be valued, not only as matters of interest by restricted local circles, but by all as a meed of remembrance well due to the hardy pioneers, and especially by the curious thinker as faithful and important illustrations of early social states, of ancestral virtues and vices, occupations and privileges, discouragements and rewards, whence the much-needed lessons may be derived, of gratitude and wisdom for the present, and, for the future of hope and action.

Sect. V.--Indian Battle Grounds.

The aboriginal possessors of the continent had few dwellings between Horicon and Champlain. Upon these rugged mountain peaks, through arching forests, rocky pass and dark ravine, was spread the terror of civil butchery, of wily hate, of bloody revenge. It was the place where two great waves of Indian warfare met, struggled, sank, and left their ruins. Few sounds, save of the warwhoop and of wild bird and beast; few movements, save of human or brute forms, crouching, contending, retreating or simply passing by, disturbed the western shore of Champlain in its earliest ruggedness and beauty. "These parts though agreeable," writes Samuel Champlain, in his journal of 1609, as he glided along the eastern shore of our County, "are not inhabited by any Indians, in consequence of their wars." Upon the eastern shore of the lake, however, toward the Green Mountains, the Iroquois, the

Hurons assured him, had many villages, which embraced "beautiful valleys and fields fertile in corn, with an infinitude of other fruits."—But along its gloomy and fearful western borders, few vestiges of Indian dwellings have been discovered. Weapons of war, however, some of early but most of late date, are disturbed by the spade and plowshare with painfully significant frequency. Arrows from six inches to half-an-inch in length of the most perfect finish; mortars, pestles, chizels and gouges turned with the most surprising ingenuity; long knives of stone shaped to a point and thickened at the back for strength; tomahawks of varied sizes and states of preservation; Indian tobacco boxes, as they are called, curiously hollowed out of rounded stone; stray specimens of pottery, of great hardness, plowed up on the plateau at the north part of the town, along the creek, the flats of Trout Brook, and especially near the Rapids at the head of Horicon's outlet where the early Carrying Place between the waters began, together with the bullets, gun trappings, knives, buckles, buttons, coins and other traces of a later race, bear sad, eloquent and undeniable testimony to the history of savage passion, ingenuity, struggling and extermination, and also of pioneer discoveries, dangers, and sacrifices.

From the fact that lake Champlain afforded an avenue and facility to the reciprocal attacks of Huron and Iroquois, it probably received its appropriate and impressive name, "Caniaderi-guarante," i. e. "The lake that is the gate of the country." A remarkable description of the war-path through Ticonderoga occurs in the programme of the route given to Champlain and his companions, by the party of some sixty Hurons and Algonquins with whose hostile expedition against a remote tribe of the Iroquois he joined himself as an ally and companion in that bold and characteristic expedition in which he discovered the lake.—After traversing the lake now bearing his name, they informed Champlain that they "must *pass by a water-fall* and thence enter another lake three or four leagues long, and having arrived at its head, there were four leagues overland to be travelled to pass to a river which flows toward the coast of the Almouchiquois." A precise description of the route from Lake Champlain by the Sounding Waters and Lake Horicon to the Hudson, save in the distances—a little shotrened, perhaps, not to discourage Champlain.

Sect. VI.—Champlain's Battle, 1609.

As this party of savage warriors and the three Europeans—the first who ever entered this magnificent Northern gateway—coursed along the western shore of the lake, many incidents occurred of which the record in Champlain's journal, preserved now in the Documentary History of the State, possesses great value and the deepest interest. The simple clear and descriptive language of Champlain has given us a graphic and unique picture of the main incident of his voyage, which, occurring as it did upon the soil of this town, eleven years before the Mayflower sought the shores of New England, and being a piece of history of general interest not generally known, it is a duty and pleasure to insert entire: from Doct. History, Vol. 3. p. 5.

"Now on coming within about two or three days journey of the enemy's quarters, we travelled only by night and rested by day. Nevertheless, they never omitted their usual superstitions to ascertain whether their enterprise would be successful, and often asked me whether I had dreamed and seen their enemies.

"At nightfall we embarked in our Canoes to continue our journey, and as we advanced very softly and noiselessly, we encountered a war party of Iroquois, on the twenty-ninth day of the month, about ten o'clock at night, at the point of a cape which juts into the Lake on the West side. [From this language, from the distinct designation of the place on Champlain's map, from the fact afterwards stated that the battle was fought in 43 degrees some minutes latitude, it is certain that the conflict took place between lake Horicon and Crownpoint, and probably upon the promontory occupied by the Old Fort.] They and we began to shout, each seizing his arms. We withdrew towards the water and the Iroquois repaired on shore, and arranged all their canoes, the one beside the other, and began to hew down trees with villanous axes, which they sometimes get in war, and others of stone, and fortified themselves very securely. Our party, likewise, kept their canoes arranged the one along side of the other, tied to poles so as not to run adrift, in order to fight altogether should need be. We were on the water about an arrow shot from their barricades.

"When they were armed and in order, they sent two canoes from the fleet to know if their enemies wished to fight, who answered they desired nothing else; but that just then there was not much light, and that we must wait for day to distinguish each other, and that they would give us battle at sunrise. This was agreed to by our party. Meanwhile the whole night was spent in dancing and singing, as well on one side as on the other, mingled with an infinitude of insults and other taunts, such as the little courage they had; how powerless their resistance against their arms, and that when day would break they should experience this to their ruin. Ours, likewise, did not fail in repartee; telling them they should witness the effects of arms they had never seen before; and a multitude of other speeches, such as is usual at the siege of a town.

"After the one and the other had sung, danced and parliamented enough, day broke. My companions and I were always concealed, for fear the enemy should see us in preparing our arms the best we could, being however separated, each in one of the canoes of the savage *Montaquars*. After being equipped with light armor we took each an arquebus and went ashore. I saw the enemy leave their barricade; they were about two hundred men, of strong and robust appearance, who were coming slowly towards us, with a gravity and assurance which greatly pleased me, led on by their chiefs. Our's were marching in similar order, and told me that those who bore three lofty plumes were the chiefs, and that there were but these three and they were to be recognized by those plumes, which were considerably larger than those of their companions, and that I must do all I could to kill them. I promised to do what I could, and that I was very sorry they could not clearly understand me, so as to give them the order and plan of attacking their enemies, as we should indubitably defeat them all, but there was no help for that; that I was very glad to encourage them and to manifest to them my good-will when we should be engaged.

"The moment we landed they began to run about two hundred paces toward their enemies who stood firm, and had not yet perceived my companions, who went into the bush with some savages. Our's commenced calling me in a loud voice, and making way for me opened in two, and placed me at their head, marching about 20 paces in advance until I was within thirty paces of the enemy. The moment they saw me they halted, gazing at me and I at them. When I saw them preparing to shoot at us, I raised my arquebus, and aiming directly at one of the three Chiefs, two of them fell to the ground by this shot one of their companions received a wound of which he died afterwards. I had put four balls in my arquebus. Our's on witnessing a shot so favorable for them, set up such tremendous shouts that thunder could not have been heard; and yet, there was no lack of arrows on one side and the other. The Iroquois were greatly astonished seeing two men killed so instantaneously, notwithstanding they were provided with arrow-proof armour, woven of cotton thread and wood; this frightened them very much. Whilst I was reloading, one of my companions in the bush fired a shot, which so astonished them anew seeing their chiefs slain, that they lost courage, took to flight and abandoned their fort, hiding themselves in the depths of the forest, whither pursuing them, I killed some others. Our savages also killed several of them and took ten or twelve prisoners. The rest carried off the wounded. Fifteen or sixteen of ours were wounded by arrows; they were promptly cured.

"After having gained the victory they amused themselves plundering Indian corn and meal from the enemy; also their arms which they had thrown away to

run the better. And having feasted, danced and sung, we returned, three hours afterward, with the prisoners.

"The place where the battle was fought is in 43 degrees some minutes latitude, and I named it lake Champlain."

Such was the opening of the sanguinary conflicts yet to follow upon the same promontory. It has been suggested that the fact that this first shedding of Aboriginal blood by the Christian invader occurred upon the very soil which in another age witnessed the bloody and fruitless contests of the two greatest powers of Christendom for the possession of the same territory, which neither was permitted permanently to enjoy,—was a singular coincidence and possibly significant of the presence and retribution of an overruling Providence. This thought attracts by its solemnity, yet its foundation is not sure. To Champlain there was no other way of entering the country safely than as the ally of some savage tribe. And that battles were afterwards fought upon that same cape is not miraculous since its position between two waters that were gates to the country, necessitated the long line of struggles for its possession. The truth is, by its position and surroundings, God created Ticonderoga historic ground.

But passing by, for the present, those warlike reminiscences of the French and Indian War of the Revolution, well known and better sought in general history, it is fit that we should notice somewhat particularly the almost lost and obscured, yet none the less important and interesting facts, pertaining to the early settlement, the political and social organization of Ticonderoga.

Sect. VII.—Military Reservations.

Irons were brought from England to Ticonderoga for the construction of the Old King's saw-mill, soon after the close of the French and Indian War in 1763. It seems that the French had built a saw-mill some seven years previous, which had been destroyed in the war. The line of three forts, commanding the passage from the head of Horicon to Crownpoint, depended upon this mill for planks and timber, as did also the flotillas and batteaux of the two lakes for additions and repairs. For the location of this mill, land was reserved by the Crown, beginning, according to the old deeds, "one chain above the High Falls," at Ticonderoga, which fixes the locality, as this land was all upon the south side, at the south end of the lower falls. Mr. Deall's mills, constructed some years later, seem to have stood on the opposite side of this water-power. The reservation of crownland extended along the south shore of the creek to the long bridge, ruins of which are still apparent, where the Military Road from Crownpoint and Ticonderoga to Fort George crossed the outlet of Horicon. To this bridge, boats from Champlain came by the creek, and here began the carrying-place between the waters. This important spot lies exposed immediatly under the old French lines on the east, Mt. Hope on the west and Mt. Defiance on the south. A broad road, most of which is now on the public highway, was cut through the forest from this bridge one mile to the head of the Rapids at the place of embarkation on the eastern shore of the Silver Water. Here fifteen acres of land were reserved by the Crown for the erection of the Block House, used as a place of storage, a hotel, a dwelling-house, and as a place of winter quarters and repairs for the ferry-boats of the lake. So much of the territory of Ticonderoga was used for military purposes, and really belonged to the three forts.

After the Revolution, however, General Schuyler, being appointed by the colonial Legislature to make a report of all the lands reserved for military purposes in the state, artfully left out these patches along the creek and at the Rapids from his general Report; but presented them as unlocated lands, left out of all deeds and grants, and belonging to no one. He therefore influenced the Land Office, of which he was a member, to make him a special grant of them, by which he claimed the territory of the King's saw-mill, the Military Road, the reservation at the landing, and moreover all the land *under* the creek, which was the most valuable part of his acquisition.

Sect. VIII.—Hindrances.

But the valley of Champlain, covered with conflicting French and English titles, swept by the armies of three nations, and even after its separation from New France left as a territory of uncertain destiny, offered to the emigrant, notwithstanding the attractions of its forests, soil, game, and mines, glowingly described by officers and men who had explored it in the wars, but feeble allurements, previous to the year 1762. The ceding of Canada to England by the treaty of this year and the proclamation of the King of Great Britain, issued in October of the following year, authorizing the colonial governors to issue grants of land on either side of Champlain, opened the way to purchase, emigration and improvement, and gave new impulse to the enterprise of capitalists and pioneers. Large grants, as a return for services in Canadian campaigns, were generously made to the reduced British soldiers and officers.

Sect. IX.—Early Grants.

Among these officers John Stoughton, Richard Killet, and John Kennedy, secured possessions "in the county of Albany in the province of New York between Ticonderoga and Crownpoint," by grants given by the King "(in pursuance of Our Royal Proclamation of the Seventh Day of October, in the Third Year of Our Reign,) at Our Fort, in Our City of New York," Aug. 7, 1764. These old parchment letters patent of "George the Third, by the Grace of God, of Great Brittain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, &c.," from which the following facts are mainly taken, are interesting relics—browned, blackened and mouldy with moisture, ink and time, and bearing pendent from their greasy borders the great wax seal of the province of New York stamped with the arms of Great Brittain and figures of Aborigones kneeling to the King with furs and game, the whole as sizeable as a common turnip or a watchmaker's sign. "All mines of Gold and Silver, and also all White or other Sort of Pine Trees fit for Masts of the Growth of Twenty-four Inches Diameter and upwards, at Twelve Inches from the Earth," were reserved unto the King and his successors forever. The grants were to be held for ten years "in free and common Socage, exempt from all Quit Rent, and after the expiration of the said Ten Years, then Yielding, Rendering and Paying therefor yearly, for every year thereafter, unto Us, our Heirs and Successors, at our Custom House in Our City of New York, unto Our or their Collector, or Receiver General there for the Time being, on the Feast of the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, commonly

called *Lady Day*, the yearly Rent of *Two Shillings and Six-pence, Sterling*, for each and every hundred Acres of the above granted Lands." To "settle as many Families on the Tract of Land as shall amount to one Family for every Thousand Acres thereof;" "to plant and effectually cultivate at the least Three Acres for every Fifty Acres of such of the hereby granted Lands as are capable of Cultivation," both improvements to be made "within Three Years" from the date of the grant; to abstain from injuring any of the reserved pine-trees without royal license; to register the grant at the Secretary's office and doequet the same at the Auditor's office in New York, were conditions "provided always," which, if unpreformed, annulled the grant. A line circling the Fort at a distance of fifteen hundred yards from its bastions embraced the military reservation for the fortress, and is the general starting point in the old deeds, at its intersections with the creek and lake, for all the boundaries of the neighboring grants.

The land of Lt. John Stoughton, as appears from the old maps of the grant, lay in the general form of a trapezium bounded by straight lines, of which the four corners may be roughly stated as the old blockhouse on Mt. Defiance, the White Rocks near G. Wicker's, John Stone's toward Roger's Rock, and Bugby's point, across the lake. It lay thus wedged between the mountains, the butt north, and extending from the lower village to Lake Horicon on both sides of the creek, without including, however, according to Gen. Schuyler's claim above mentioned, the land *under* it. The sudden death of Lt. Stoughton by drowning in Lake Horicon, left this property to "Mrs. Stoughton and child," as appears by Samuel Deall's letters, without any will and in considerable legal confusion. By purchase from the hands of this child, after she had become the wife of Gov. Wolcott of Connecticut, the title of the Rt. Hon Edward Ellice, the present owner of the larger part of the land, was procured. Of the legitimacy and consequent heirship of this child grave doubts have been entertained and no satisfactory proof, it is believed, as yet brought to view. Whether or not "Mrs. Stoughton" was the wife or mistress of the British Lieutenant, and the child born under marriage or not, are questions upon which the validity of the title now held over the most important lands of Ticonderoga, depends. Nothing positive either way has been established as yet by the researches of the writer, except the important position of affairs above stated, which he brings thus clearly to view in the hope that others, wherever situated, having information and better opportunities of inquiry, will aid in deciding a question so vital to the interests of the town, with honesty and justice to all concerned.

The grant to Roger Kellet, bearing date of Aug. 7, 1764, is thus bounded: "On the west side of the River or Waters which empty out of Lake George into Lake Champlain, Beginning at the North West Corner of a Tract of Land lately granted to Lieutenant John Stoughton, and runs thence North nine degrees forty-five minutes East, one hundred and twenty-five Chains; then north seventy-seven deg. thirty minutes East, two hundred and thirty-seven Chains to the aforesaid River or Waters. Then up the stream thereof as its runs to the North East corner of the Tract lately returned for Lieutenant John Kennedy; then along the line of his Tract, North eighty degrees West, one hundred and forty Chains, and South nine degrees

and forty-five minutes West one hundred and fifty-four Chains to the North side of the aforesaid River or Waters; then up along the said North side of the aforementioned River or Waters as they run to the above mentioned tract granted to Lieutenant John Stoughton; And then, along his line, North fifty-three degrees and forty Minutes West, seventy-one Chains to the place where this Tract began; Except as much of the said lands as shall be sufficient for a Public Road, of the Breadth of Six Rods, to be laid out through this and other Tracts, in the most convenient manner, from the Landing Place at the North End of Lake George, to the Fort at Crown Point."

The tract granted to John Kennedy extended from the lower falls along the north side of the creek to the fort grounds, thence across to Lake Champlain and down along its shore, from which his north line took in a bread flank of the plateau of the north part of the town in its course to the mountains. At his death this property came into the hands of "Henry Kennedy, Surgeon, the oldest brother of John Kennedy, gentlemen diseased," who sold it Sep. 26, 1765, for 150 pounds sterling to Abraham P. Lott and Peter Theobaldus Curtenius, "merchants of the City of New York," who sold the same to Samuel Deall, "merchant," &c., Dec. 10, 1767, for 180 pounds lawful money.

Such were the ancient landmarks of the early grants, of which the lands yet retain the names and other reminiscences, though now broken up by leasing, sales, and improvements into hundreds of minor possessions.

Sect. X.---S. Deall and his Letters, 1776.

Samuel Deall, then, a wealthy merchant in New York City, purchased, as early as 1767, a tract of five thousand acres between Horicon and Champlain. Possessed of enlarged views, remarkable energy, foresight, business capacity, active benevolence and means equal to his desires, this English gentleman entered into the improvement of his possessions with a zeal, whole-heartedness, sagacity and enthusiasm to do good, which deserve to be brought to the knowledge, and to entitle him to the admiration and imitation, of every citizen of this town, county and surroundings of which he so prominently promoted the early developement and well-being. He was the father of trade, manufactures, and agriculture in Ticonderoga. To William Gilliland, also a merchant of New York City, whose settlement in 1765 at the mouth of the Boquet so largely influenced the affairs of Clinton and Essex Counties, due and most careful remembrance by other writers has been paid. It is but a matter of justice and we think it will be found one of general interest and value, that the efforts of Samuel Deall also should be carefully recorded, and the two merchants, so much alike in time of settlement, character, and kind of labor, be ranked together in the common honor of brother pioneers.

Mrs. Ethelinde Deall, wife of the son of the proprietor above named, now living among us in her ninety-first year, and yet showing a clear, calm and happy mind, has allowed the writer access to family papers in her possession from which the following extracts from the letters of Mr Deall to Lt. John Stoughton, his partner in trade, and to several others in his employ in Ticonderoga as early as 1767, are copied. The curious revelations these extracts make of the early condition of busi-

ness affairs—the amount of Intoxicating Beverages sold—the difficulties of transportation to and the erection of mills in a new country then as compared with the present time—the mention of the boats on Lake George, the carrying place between the lakes, the early business of the Saw-mills, the condition of the country before the revolution,—especially the revelations made by the extracts of the character above claimed for their author, and the fact that what he did and was is so little known, it being generally supposed and stated that Ticonderoga was settled *after* the Revolution—have induced the writer as a matter of justice, as as well as of general value and interest, to insert largely from these reliable papers of local history. We charge the printer, as he venerates the olden times, to present the capital letters, punctuation and orthography of that period found in the extracts, without fault in their ancient dress, and we insert no italics as hardly a word is without interest. Beginning some eight years before the Revolution, the narrative runs as follows:—

NEW YORK, May 4th, 1767.

To Mr. John Stoughton, at Ticonderoga Landing.

We was glad to hear you was got safe to your Landing, we often Pittied Mrs. Stoughton, and the young Lady. I shall first wright you Business and then News. I have agreeable to your desire, got, and shall ship on board an Albany Sloop, about Wednesday next, the 7th, at your and my Risque, on Acct., 4 casks fine Jamaica Spirits, 2 Do Powder sugar, and 1 Do Molasses, and one box or cask which will contain Capt. Morris box and your clothes, the Fish hooks and a few seeds, all which I hope in God will come safe to you. * * * You had better send down your own team, as the Load will be heavy. * * pray send a careful Hand and not Trust, to them Dutch Waggoners, as it will be your Risque as much as mine. * * the Spirits is very fine and High, and you may add at least 6 gallons of *W.* to each of those Casks to bring them down to Common Rum.

To the same. NEW YORK, Nov. 4th, 1767.

I have not had time to answer to this day, [2 or 3 letters from you] was prevented by 2 London ships coming in with a large cargo for me, and since have been 12 Days on the grand Jewery—the afternoon I was dismissed I got Rum taster and we Searched the Town for Spirits, which is very scarse and high from 5s to 4s 6d. I have taken 2 Hhds of the latter of G. *W.* Beekman for cash directly. I dont think it so high as the first I sent you, but it is very good and the best in York, we may not get so good as the first was, and at the Price this seven years again. * * * I am glad you have got all your cattle safe home and that the sheep came to so good a market, hope the next will do the same.

NEW YORK, Dec. 28th, 1767.

To Mrs. Ruth Stoughton, do. do.

Yesterday I recd. your Melancholy Acct. of Poor Mr. Stoughton's death [in lake George, where his boat and goods sunk.] You may depend on the Strictest Honor and Justice, on my part in your unhappy situation, and all the advice and assistance in my power for you and your dear child. * * * Mr. Stoughton and I am not only jointly concerned in the goods I have sent up as such but in the Purchase of some Lands also. * * I am surprised Mr. Stoughton never informed you of the agreement we made of being jointly concerned in the sale of the goods sent up by his order and the Risque of Loss or Damage on these goods coming up. * * I had promised myself much pleasure of spending next summer in your Neighborhood to build a Saw Mill. I have bought all the land between the King's Saw Mill and the Fort Land. I Beg the Shingles, the Boards and the Timber that is Cut for me, may be taken care of till I come, as likewise my Mare.

NEW YORK, Jany 9th, 1768.

To Mrs. Ruth Stoughton, at the Carrying Place, at Ticonderoga Landing.

I hope you do not think of leaving the Landing or Neglect your improvements

as I intend if please God to be up next Spring to begin building a Saw Mill and other improvements which will be to the advantage of both yours and my Land. I have the land from the Fort to the Mountain.

NEW YORK, Dec. 23th, 1768.

To Mr. John Jones, at Fort George.

I hope your Team will be able to bring up all my goods that is now at Albany, as I think your Man Abel is very Honest and careful. The Mill Stones is very heavy—they will require strength and Great Care in the Carriage of them, the best way to carry them safe will be to lay them on a good Bed of Hay or Straw on the Sled, otherwise they may Breake, and that will be a great Loss.

NEW YORK, Dec. 29th, 1768.

To Capt. John F. Pruyn, at Albany.

Ordering the Boat [afterwards called the Petty Anger, used on Lake George, and made the subject of many careful directions to his hands.] to be made.—Beg you'll have her made of the best Materials and Neat and make her with a Rudder to stear her with, instead of stearing with an Oar, let her have Seats in the Stern for Passengers to set on, and 4 Good Oars. tell the Builder to give her a Little Rise in the Head and Stern, she will look the better for it and will keep out the Water better if it Blows hard.

NEW YORK, Jany 16th, 1769.

To Fox and Huntington, at the Saw Mills near Ticonderoga.

I beg you will let me know on what Terms Mr. Fox you will take care of my Petty Anger and Battoe's on Lake George next summer, to live in the Block House at the landing and keep Tavern. and Mr. Huntington you to Assist at Building my Mills or anything Else I shall have occasion to Employ you about. * * * I think I ordered the shingles to be cut 2 feet long, 18 inches will be too short. I was in hopes I should have seen one or both of you at York with a load of Venison before this. Beg my compliments to Mrs. Fox and all Friends, &c.

The enterprises thus begun were variously but steadily and enthusiastically carried on. Fox & Huntington cut timber during winter of 1769 for him, Samuel Adams was to draw it in for the mills, James Sparding with their assistance and that of Mr. Jones of Fort George were to "get the Petty Anger afloat and rig out her cordage and sails early in the next spring," in May of which Mr. Deall was to be at Ft. George "with his team all complete for use;" the Petty Anger was to traverse the lake "if any freight offers worth going over;" and, if Mr. Fox and family "found it more convenient," they were to move into "the Block house at the Landing to the two Rooms at the North End up Stairs till I come to fix it otherwise;" but in March, 1769, Mr Deall writes to John Jones of Ft. George: "I think I shall be obliged to defer my Mills for this Summer by what I can learn of Mr. Mackintosh, he is very angry with Fox. [for a debt of ten pounds.] I dont think I shall be ablo to get up my Mill-Stones this Winter, would not have them up in a wagon by no means;" also he sends "walnuts to be put into earth till spring, then to plant out, at the same time I sent Peach Stones &c. to Mr. Fox, should be glad if you could send him the Wallnuts and order him to dig the ground where Mr. Stoughton's Hay Rick stood and sow them all there as soon as he can," but now the whole territory is covered with walnut trees, whether from these or indigenous is a curious question. In reply to Mr. Jones' communication about encroachments upon his land, under date of March 30, 1769, he speaks of his laud and purposes thus definitely:—

"I am much obliged to you for your kind information. The Gentleman's Power is not so extensive as he Imagines. Be assured he has no Power further than

fifteen Hundred yards from the Fort, and from that between the two Waters I have five Thousand Acres of Land that no man Living has any Rights to but myself. That other Gentleman knows it very well tho' he deceives his Friends. I am sorry to be dissapointed this Summer of Building my Mills but hope next to compleat them."

Huntington was engaged to build the saw and grist mill in August, 1769, "provided you will engage to finish them in the most workmanlike manner, which is my full intent to have done." Mr. Deall adds:

"I cant spare but one Acre of the Clear Meadow next to the Mill, to Run up from the Mill Dam to the Road that crosses from the Clear Land Down to the great Swamp that the Army made to go to the Breast Work, and you may Clear and work as much of the Land as you please between that Road and the River."

To John Sparding, Oct. 26, 1769, he writes:

"You give me pleasure to hear you are going to clear some land for Wheat over the Bridge, as I hope Mr. Huntington will have the Mills ready to grind it. I hope you and every one will do all they can to forward so useful an undertaking. I am in some Hopes I shall see you all next Summer and I hope in God I shall find you all friends and trying to serve each other."

The sickness of Huntington delayed the completion of the saw mills until the winter of 1771, and of the gristmill till about the summer of 1772. At last the anxious care and energy of their projector was satisfied, but not long rewarded. Soon after, the Revolution broke out, and, near its opening, Samuel Deall died at his post of duty in New York and his family returned to England during the Revolution, leaving their property in the wilds of Ticonderoga to the ravages of war and the dilapidations of time. Samuel Deall was a violent loyalist, very firm and outspoken against the cause of the American Rebels; but to the aged man with his fixed and cautious opinions and large property and otherwise noble course, this can be pardoned. If every man following him in Ticonderoga and these northern abodes had labored with his enthusiasm, sagacity and unselfish devotion to the public good, what would have been our commercial, social and moral advancemnt now?

Sect. XI.--The Old Fort from 1763 to 1776.

Gradually, while the improvements described in Mr. Deall's letters were going on, the Old Fort at Ticonderoga, garrisoned by indolent red-coats, was getting out of war-like repair. A white heifer calf that roamed about the fort is mentioned by Mr. Deall as a valuable purchase he had made for one of his workmen. Letters accompanying boxes of "spirits," and "sushong tea," sent to the order of commandants of Carrillon and Crownpoint, are among the interesting revelations of the state of society prevailing in the fort in those quiet days from 1763 to the Revolution. Mr. Francis Arthur, a relative of Mr. Deall, who was sent while a young man to oversee his mills, often took dinner with Captain La Place, and glad were the two Englishmen to see each other. Though young Arthur held firmly to Temperance principles, it was nearly impossible to leave the fort without getting drunk: a man who could not stand spirits in those days was no man at all. The fat table of Captain La Place, who would seem to have been something of an epicure, contained at these dinners as a choice rarity, *rattle-snake soup*, and for this dish twenty-five cents a piece were paid for the reptiles. It was during these seven years, too, preceding the revolution, while Deall was building his mills and the taxation troubles brewing in the colonies, that the heroic men of the Green Mountains were struggling for the possession of their homes against the proscriptions and penalties fulmin-

ated against them by the Legislature of New York, which claimed jurisdiction to the top of the Green Mountains. Ethan Allen, Seth Warner, Remember Baker, and Pete Jones, often looked towards Ticonderoga as the sore spot of support and refuge for the hirelings of York upon whom they so justly, merrily and unmercifully applied the *beech seal*. From fort Ticonderoga more frequently than from any other place were sent out by New York, the executors of that infamous attempt to eject the settlers of the New Hampshire grants, which made them apply to our State the biting words of shameful history:—

"Thus, spite of prayers, her schemes pursuing,
She went on still to work our ruin;
Annul'd our charters of releases,
And tore our title deeds to pieces;
Then signed her warrants of ejection,
And gallows raised to stretch our necks on;
And straightway sent, like dogs to bait us,
MUNROE, with *posse comitatus*."

It is well to mark how by these noble struggles, God was preparing the men of the Green Mountains for the greater yet kindred struggle of the Revolution, and how were gathering slowly the clouds and the power of that seven years storm which was to beat so wildly about the grey fortress of Ticonderoga, ere the purified heavens should clear away into the air and sunshine of Independence and Peace. One morning Capt. La Place was served by Ethan Allen with something more pungent than his usual fare of spirits and rattle-snake soup. The great war began: and in its course the mills of Samuel Deall were burnt by a battalion of Burgoyne's army, and the early beginnings of the peaceful arts around the Sounding Waters obliterated to give room for more startling inscriptions in the history of blood.

Sect. XII.—Settlers after the Revolution.

Pioneers are picked men. Physical endurance, unbending energy, practical foresight, courage and experience, must unite in the man who dares and delights to meet, and successfully convert to his own use, the wilds of a new country. Among the early settlers of this town after the Revolution nearly every one exhibits this character. The country, despite its historical prominence, was wild, rugged, and remote. "Ti! why, that is out of the world!" said the inhabitants of our southern counties; and excursionists from the opposite shores of Vermont, when asked of the extent of their travels, used to reply that "They had been all over creation, *and a part of York State.*" Ah! give us again the era of the axe and the sword, say some; it was a time that called out man's energies and gave him power that our present life cannot inspire. Nay, we reply, though we speak of the pioneer days as sustaining and quickening to human energy and worth, we would still recognize as far nobler the struggle of the present era, the subduing of moral obstacles as greater than physical perils, and the call of Humanity for knowledge, and liberty, and elevation, in our day, as more inspiring and imperative to the working energies of the responsible soul than aught that could appeal to the woodman or the soldier. But it is for the benefit of the present that we speak of the past: for the moral that we sketch the physical. There is yet pioneer work to be done in all knowledge and progress for the good of man, and cabins to build, and first crops to sow, and regions remote and rugged to subdue.

John Kirby, Judge Charles Hay, George and Alexander Tremble, Gideon Shattuck, Abner Belden, Judge Kellog, and Samuel Cook, are among the pioneers of Ticonderoga, who with George Clinton and John Jay, first governors of New York after the Revolution, cooperated in extending the settlement, improvement and social organization of the State. What was their character and ability?

JOHN KIRBY.

Upon the points which jut into the lake to the north of Fort Ticonderoga along the flank of the plateau, are yet to be seen ruins of half a a score of houses, evidently occupied soon after the revolution. A little low cape called Corn Point, because it was the only place where corn was raised in that early day, had washed up on its sandy beach not long since the skull and other remains of what were supposed to be early settlers buried where the intrusive waters of the lake disturbed them. Among these points, one known as Kirby's point, was the residence of John Kirby, before the revolution. His family were often left alone, in his services at Ft. George. Being sent from the head of Horicon to Saratoga, he violated his charge and come on towards his home, but was taken by the Indians and severely maltreated on his way. He was rescued by Capt. Fraser and sent into St. Johns, and Capt. Carleton came and took his family from the point in batteaux and sent them into Canada after the opening of the Revolution. Recovering a considerable sum from the British Government as its subject for damages to his lands during the Revolution, the tory, as some have called him, returned to his location on Kirby's Point as early as 1792. He was probably the first settler of the plateau in the north part of the town, though Mr. Munroe and Mr. Thompson located themselves further back soon after. Mr. Kirby conducted a large business, was justice of peace for thirty years, and as an officer and citizen, by his activity and ability, exercised a controling influence upon the town.

JUDGE HAY.

At the opening of the Revolution Judge Charles Hay, then a wealthy merchant in Montreal, received orders from the King, in common with other American residents, to take up arms against the colonists or to quit the country and leave his property to confiscation. An offer of any commission he might choose was made him by the British officials, and in addition to these powerful inducements, his wife said, "Go, take up arms and save your home and property and life perhaps, —you can shoot over their heads or the other way if brought to battle." "I make no false pretensions," was the patriotic reply,—"the cause of the colonists is just, and I shall not prove false to it, though I lose all." And this noble resolution stood through severest trials. Letters of the wealthy merchant to his brother Udney Hay, afterwards a Colonel in the staff of General St. Clair, for which theivish sentinels had been lying in wait, being at last intercepted, testimony was thence adduced by which his property was confiscated, and he himself cast into prison for three years, eighteen months of which he passed in close confinement. The penalty of his patriotism having at last expired, he was allowed to go free to an unsafe and impoverished home, but, refusing the injustice, he began a suit before the King's Bench for false imprisonment. His wife, who had seen the streets of Montreal strewn with

the broken boxes, provisions, and household goods of their confiscated property, was obliged to cross the ocean three times to give testimony before a court, which finally allowed barely damages enough to cover her expenses. Leaving Canada about the close of the Revolution, and thereby setting the seal to the loss of his property, Judge Hay spent three years at Poughkeepsie, and then removed to Fort George, at the head of lake Horicon. A Mr. Nesbit, during his residence of two years at this place, kept store for him in the Old King's Store near the present steamboat landing from Champlain at Ticonderoga. Having sent forward to Nesbit, cattle, implements, and grain to start a farm, with a large cargo of merchandise for the store, that infamous tradesman and employee, who, we are happy to say, if he was probably the first, was not a model or a prophecy of those to follow in his line of business, sold the whole, and availing himself of the proceeds, crossed the thirty rods of water which separated him from the Vermont shore, where he enjoyed his robbery in defiance of the law.

The Old King's Store thus left empty, was next occupied by Judge Hay himself and family. He was a Scotchman by birth, had been liberally educated for the ministry, and was descended from the old Scotch, as was also his wife from the old English, nobility. A fellow countryman of the Hays, of a neighboring town, relates a curious incident explaining the origin of the name,—that a worthy ancestor of the family in a certain skirmish arising out of the troubles between England and Scotland, having at hand no better weapon than a hickory club, leaped with this among the enemy and belaboured them about the ears, crying as the blows fell vengefully, "hey! hey! hey!"—whereupon the King, riding up, knighted him under that syllable for a name, since written Hay.

Of such origin, of such education, experience, patriotism and ability, was the first prominent settler of Ticonderoga after the Revolution.—Charles Hay was made Judge immediately after his arrival, and, as he held that honorable and influential position until his death, is better known as Judge Hay than by any other appellation. He opened a hotel in the Old King's Store, where travelers from Vermont on hunting and fishing excursions to the Silver Water, or on the ice from Whitehall, getting in late at midnight sometimes, with chance passengers up and down the lake, were accommodated. Bowls of merry punch, and grog for merry Campfields, are among the less pleasant reminiscences of this tavern. It was at Judge Hay's house that the elections of the town of Crownpoint, then embracing Ticonderoga, Moriah, Westport, Elizabethtown, Schroon, Minerva, Newcomb, North Hudson and a part of Keene, were held. The first town meeting of Crownpoint was held in December, 1788. The town business, also preaching and public meetings, were held here. These facts point to Judge Hay as one of the most prominent and influential citizens of the extensive town of which he was the earliest settler.

The old King's Store stood until a few years ago, so low roofed as to almost touch the ground on the upper side, and but one story high on the lower side, where boats come up to a stoop built to receive provision. It was laid out in large apartments, and in every way an eulogy upon the mortar and skill of the French builders, who erected it in 1755 with Fort Carrillon.

GEORGE AND ALEXANDER TREMBLE.

Through a location made by General Schuyler, George Tremble obtained possession of the site of the mills of Samuel Deall, at the north side of the lower falls, and had a grist-mill and saw-mill there as early as 1792. He was the first to establish business at the Lower Village after the revolution; bought all the wheat that the vicinity offered for sale; sent flour to market, and lumber north and south; acquired considerable property; was justice of the peace several years, and showed himself a man of ability, energy and influence. George Tremble lived in a respectable frame-house, opposite the present location of the old red grist-mill on the south side of the lower falls. By an act of the Legislature the possession of the mills, which he claimed under the location of General Schuyler, was eventually restored to the heirs of Samuel Deall. After the death of George, by lingering consumption, his brother Alexander went to law about the property. It is said that strong drink and litigation almost ruined Alexander financially and physically, so that, barely escaping jail, he died indigent, about 1818. "Tremble Mountain" at the south of the town, and "Tremble Meadow" near the fort, preserve the names of the brothers, and our neighboring town, Crownpoint, numbers their descendants among its most prosperous farmers and worthy citizens,

JUDGE KELLOG.

Isaac Kellog lived on the east shore of the Rapids at the outlet of Horicon. He was a man of large experience, education and ability; had great influence in his town, and represented his district for several years in the State Legislature. When a boy he had been taken from Williamstown, Mass., by the Indians, and used to say he owed many of his habits, especially his worst ones, to the years spent in their society. He is remembered as the most able man among the early settlers. A friend describes him as looking much like Geo. Washington, and that his prudence and ability were such that he had great influence with the Governor and Legislature. He was no orator, but a man of superior intellect, information and energy. Though his family were accustomed to pass the winter in Albany, they seem to have been free at home alike from the luxuries and effeminacy of fashion. Mrs. Ethelinde Deall says that the last time she visited Mrs. Kellog their house was so poor that blankets were hung up to keep out the cold. Yet this woman was the one who tied an Indian to her bed-post with bark rope for his insolence, and left him there all night to be jeered at by his companions, and who was noted for a heart and a hand ever open to the poor of the neighborhood.

GIDEON SHATTUCK.

In 1793, this man of the rifle and fish-hook, came in across the Rapids around Roger's Rock through Cook's bay into the south end of Trout Brook valley, now called Toughertown. "How do you get along?" said friends in Vermont to the early settlers of this rocky locality.—"Well, pretty hard times—but I'll *tough it yet*," was the reply, and this answer was given so often and uniformly that the place was laughingly named *Toughertown*. Roaming among the wild mountain scenery, and swarming in the neighboring Silver Water, the game of the woods and lake, attracted the first as it does the latest dwellers in this

spot. Uncle Gideon used to say that he had seen the time when he could sink a canoe in six hours fishing in Lake Horicon, and his skillful, remunerative, and almost constant piscatory labors usually wound up for the day by the arrival of one of the boys with a horse and cart to drag home the fat and scaly proceeds.

ELISHA BELDEN.

Was a near neighbor of Mr. Shattuck's, closely following him in time of settlement, tastes and occupations. Provision was so plenty around the waters of Horicon in those days that a deer shot down in the clear pine woods a mile from home, where no rocks or underbrush made travel troublesome, was not thought worth bringing home. If a hunter went as far then for a deer as we do now to find a squirrel, it was thought a great distance. Father Elisha was famous for hunting rattle-snakes, which he sent from the Rattle-snake's den near Roger's Rock, as curiosities to various parts. The stories of his captures of that reptile with a crotched stick, and of his peculiar power over them, are no less wonderful than well authenticated. In one of his trips to the den, on a sabbath afternoon, he was badly bitten, but he said "it was because the varmints did not know him, as he was dressed up and had on white stockings—they thought he was Judge Kellog." At last going out one day alone, to fill a basket with this dangerous game, the old man did not return. When found he was sitting upon the rocks, leaning back, frightfully swollen and blackened with poison—dead.—A snake, cut to pieces with his jack-knife, lay by his side, with fragments of the flesh, thought to be a remedy for the poison, which he had applied to the bite beneath his arm, to which, it is supposed, the chafing of his side against the cover of the basket, as he carried it had let out the heads of the reptiles. It was said, as before, that a change of clothes he had lately made put it beyond the wisdom of the rattle-snakes to recognize him, and hence his power over them was lost, but a better explanation was a half empty whiskey-bottle found near the spot, whose contents had so fatally palsied the truly remarkable courage and skill of the old hunter.

SAMUEL COOK,

From New Milford, Ct., made the first clearing by the 'cold spring' north of the creek towards the gallows gate, back of the Lower Village, and settled there in 1796. He introduced many important improvements in agriculture and Live Stock, and was well known as having the largest number of cattle and horses of the vicinity at that time, and for his zeal and extended efforts for the good of the town in that direction. Friend's Point, upon Lake Horicon, just over the southern borders of the town, to which he afterwards removed, was covered with conflicting titles. Of a Mr. Lester and his wife, who had built a temporary hut there, Samuel Cook purchased his title. Sometime after, the brothers of Mr. Lester, who had removed west, come from the city of New York to claim the Point as legal heirs, but found Samuel Cook, as the story goes, in the door of his house, with a cocked musket, and sworn to defend against the first interloper all his improvements, of which they ineffectually attempted by law to get possession. Sam. Cook is described as a stirring, active man, distinguished for any amount of perseverance, practical judgment, energy, and ability to plan. Under the

influence of liquor, with regard to which at times he most unhappily followed the fashions of the day, he was pugnacious, and prodigal of money, but when sober those who knew him say that he was always called a man of excellent heart, information and judgment, and that many came to him for advice.

Sect. XIII.—Good Old Times.

Industrial effort, more than anything else, has changed its aspects since pioneer times. For want of markets it was narrow, circumscribed to its own wants, and full of barter then; now, by the opening of canals and railroads, it is broad, special, and is paid in cash.

Most of the pioneers of this town obtained their land by squatting.—Then they built a rude dwelling; made a little clearing; did little but hunt and fish; kept perhaps one poor cow, a few hogs and a dog; had a little strip of meadow; kept cattle in the wood on browse during the winter; raised a little corn in the garden and a few potatoes; brought their provisions from Vermont mostly; and finished their farming by planting a few apple trees, to grow when they were gone. A few of our first settlers, as we have seen, had larger objects in view than game for their rifles: but in most families, especially the humblest, this was the first aspect of industrial effort. They could not sell for want of market, and hence they could not buy. They were therefore obliged to supply all their wants themselves: the man who did "everything within himself," was considered the best manager.

Those, therefore, were pioneer days when ox-yokes were made in the long evenings by the blazing fire-place. Then and there, too, men scraped their own axe-helves; and bent their own ox-bows; and smoothed their own whip-stocks; and braided their own whip-lashes; and put handles to their own jack-knives; and peeled their own brooms out of white birch or sweet walnut, or braided them of hemlock; and shaved their own barrel staves; and hooped their own beer-casks; and sewed up their own harnesses; and shaped their own horse-shoes; and run their own bullets; and tapped their own boots; and swingled their own flax; and hollowed their own wooden dishes; and ironed their own ox-carts; and mended their own bob-sleds. And, as the men worked, the crackle of the big fore sticks and back sticks mingled with the hum of the little linen-wheel, or the large spinning-wheel, or with the rattle of shuttle and treadles, for there, too, before the fire, the women picked their own wool, and carded their own rolls, and spun their own yarn, and drove their own looms, and made their own cloth, and cut their own garments, and did their own making and mending entire, (and made then not half so much fuss and ado about it as modern ladies make who have simply to buy the cloth and see it put together,) and dipped their own candles, and tried their own soap, and bottomed their own chairs and braided their own baskets, and wove their own carpets, and quilted their own coverlids, and picked their own geese feathers, and milked their own cows, and tended their own calves and pig-pens, and went a visiting on their own feet, or rode to meeting or wedding on ox-sleds with a bundle of straw for a seat, and at their backs two hickory stakes and a log chain.

Labor was exchanged upon the same principle. There were logging bees, and husking bees, and paring bees, and raisings and quiltings.

So strong was the sense and necessity of this mutual dependence that some who would refuse to pay a note of hand did not dare to stay back from a logging bee or a raising. All hands, with teams and handspikes, turned out cheerily, and not a small attraction at their otherwise unexceptionable gatherings, most unhappily, was *rum*. Even for ladies at quiltings, we are told, rum was provided at times, or wine, or hot sling. To 'Bring on the bottle' was an essential part of hospitality and manliness. And now and then, fiery spirits, men used to muscular effort and the open air, got ablaze, and a free fight enlivened the smoking fallow or made the timbers of the raising echo laughter. Interchange took place everywhere. The pastor, when they had any, was paid by donation parties, and the school master boarded round. The qualifications for marriage in young girls were neither education nor dress nor wealth particularly, but to be strong and steady and to know how to do housework and get a living. The wheel and the axe, the loom and the plow, were joined at marriage. "They used to have large families then, fifteen or twenty," we are told: "they dont have children now." And by and by, after friendly interchange of labor had helped raise the house, clear the land, and secure a livelihood, when death come, the neighbor was borne to his last home, not in a hired hearse, but upon the shoulders of strong armed friends, somewhat lacking culture, it may be, but not heart or mind.

Limited productions, the want of a full monied demand, and the absence of highways of commercial interchange, were the essential causes of this state of Industrial effort. The laborer was not then as he is now brought into connection with the whole world; open channels of intercourse did not necessitate his study of foreign or distant markets, and a general knowledge of commercial matters such as the man must now have who strives successfully against competition; but, it must be admitted, that their system was nevertheless wisely adapted to the condition of the country, and no less marked by sagacity than by heroic manliness, and the most noble neighborly love. We make our picture of this era fuller than we should and place it higher in the Home Sketches, were it not passed away, and did we not believe that age would be blessed and youth profited by the memory of the worthy traits, well-beloved, of the good old times.

Sect. XIV.—Want, Work, and Wolves.

We have a rich treat for any reader in the following narrative. It presents more points of interest, and gives a completer view of pioneer life, than any reminiscences of the old times we have lately read or heard. It is from the grand-mother of one of our most highly respected families, Mrs. Adolphus Sheldon. It begins when she was a girl, and follows her through marriage to a hard-working life. Want, work, wolves, woods, bears, deer, energy, and love, enter into the simple story. Sitting by her side with our note-paper we will imitate her yet clear, vivacious and energetic style of conversation, as nearly as possible:—

"I am now 74 years old. I was 13 when I came. This then was in 1797.—We came through from the head of lake George on an awful cold day on the ice. No stage, or mail, or hardly any travel, so we had no track. Mother was sick that day and lying in the bottom of the sleigh come once or twice near fainting. We thought for our souls we never should get through where we could get wa-

ter for mother. We did start to bring a little spirits in the morning but forgot it. On neither side of the lake was there any settlement except at Sabbath day point. There both sides and whole length of the lake the great pines stood, all around on the mountains, one unbroken wilderness. Not an axe had been heard there then or hardly a gun to scare the deer—Well, we got in at the Upper Falls, where there were only 2 houses, Capt. Bailey's and Mr. Cole's. We lived in a small wood house just above the Rapids two weeks and then went to the Thornton place, just south of the Lower Village, where we lived six years.

We had heard that Ti. was a Paradise, that we should find pigs and fowls ready cooked running about with knives and forks stuck in their backs, crying, "Eat us!" But when we got there it was all bushes. In the new roads the stubs stuck up as thick as your fingers, and down you would go at every careless step. The land was densely timbered. We had one cow and a yoke of cattle. I'll tell you the way we built our first cabin. Father took 14 feet boards and withed them up to four staddles that stood just right and covered them over, hovel fashion. We moved in. On the 15th of April come snow breast deep and there we were. It was a terrible storm,—you could walk over the fences, and we gathered sap on snow shoes. We all went to cutting logs and when we got four walls locked together, half a roof and the chamber floor, we moved in. When we wanted groceries we had to cross the lake to J. Catlin's for them, but oftener went without them. I remember going once to a mill and dusting up flour from behind the bolt that had worms in it, picking them out, and so making bread. We had brown bread, and wheat cracked in milk. Land alive! when we wanted fish, all we had to do was to run down to the brook—there were schools as big as a washtub. Father drew out 18 great trout one morning, I remember, in about three minutes. We had provision left back on the way at Hoosack Falls, but we could not get it. Finally father gave a man half of it for going with his team for it.

Father had to work over the lake in Vermont to get hay for his critters.—Mother and I when he was gone used to take the axe and bush hook and go out to our clearing at the back of the barn and work all day. We used to cut out all the underbrush and staddles, and pile them up. I tell you sir, as slick as bean poles; and then, when he came home, he cut the big timber. Once we logged there three days on a black fallow—father, and mother and I—and had not a piece of bread to eat as big as your fingers, but only fat pork. La, me! *I* could not eat it, but just took my fish hook and line and ran down to the brook for fish.

No sheep. Land! you could have no sheep, the wolves would tear you right down. You could hear them away off in the night—one would howl, then another would answer—howl, howl—then another, way off, howl, howl, howl.—till they got up such a roar that it would almost tear you down. One day I and my brother were standing on the bridge and three wolves came along the road close to us. We thought they were three grey dogs till they got near, and then we scampered, I tell you. Oh! they were awful thick and dangerous. We never had any sheep. You could not keep any.

The animals we feared most were bears, wolves, catamounts, and rattlesnakes. Deer were thick as sheep are now. Shot one from the house door once.

Gracious! we did'nt have any calico. Calico was worth a dollar a yard! I took flax and spun it, colored it with copperas and made a dress that lasted 10 years, and I went to balls in it. Little cloth enough in ladies' dresses in those days. Two breadths, one in front and one behind, with a couple of chinks to widen out the sides, were all that we could afford, and then they were only just a little puckered up behind. Calico short gowns some had. We had to card and spin our own cotton, you understand, buying it in bales at 25 cts. a pound.—Land alive! the first calico dress I had cost me $7.00, the next $5.00—calamink, they called it. I had a red broadcloth cloak that cost $21. Fur hats tied under the chin were used for dress bonnets. Girls used to wear handkerchiefs tied over their heads in turbans with a bow to dance in. Father made his own shoes. I made my own with cloth and old felt hat for soles. Went barefoot in summer. I was married in velvet shoes that father made.

I must tell you about my marriage. You see Squire Perrego married us and he was a Squire and a Doctor. So lots of folks came down, having been invited. We had a stew pie made for them in a *three pail iron kettle*, all nice, and it was a good one too, but it would be an awful thing now-a-days to boil in a big kettle over a fire place.

After we were married we moved across the valley westward to the Sheldon place where we had to tough it. I had toughed it at fathers and now I had to tough it here. Only half an acre was cleared. There we lived five years without a stove or fireplace. We absolutely had no chimney. We burned wood right against the logs of the cabin and when they got afire we put it out. We used to draw logs right into the house, great backsticks and forestieks.

Sap from the maple trees was so plenty that we could hear it in the night, drip, drip, drip, till morning. Deer used to come and stand right across the run where I used to get water, and once one knocked down the door to my oven not two rods from the house, but he didn't get the pie crust.

Now come a trouble upon us. My husband had just got a grand fallow burned as black as a coal, had worked out and paid for seed wheat, been to get it, and coming home, in getting over a log, fell and almost cut his hand in two on his sickle. He come home after I was a-bed groaning: "I've cut me to death." And he did come near bleeding to death. It absolutely bled a small pail full and run out at the door though I did every thing to stop it. I hallood, and yelled to make distant neighbors hear, and could hear nothing but George Cook's sheep bleat and the patter of rain on the leaves. It rained dreadfully that night. At last a woman that lived on the mountain above us came, but she could do nothing. I resolved to make a desperate attempt, for we believed that my husband would die. So I seized a great fire-brand and ran. I had no shoes or stockings, but I swung my fire-brand ahead and to each side to scare the wolves as I ran along the edge of the mountain and crossed the valley to my father's place. Only a few days before my husband had come along the path with a leg of mutton. He set it down on the leaves a minute, and the next day around that place half an acre of leaves was torn up by the wolves. When I had crossed the brook I heard something splash in the water behind me. The rain roared so I could not hear for sure, but I thought it might be something and looked back, but could see nothing. I tell you the grass did not grow under my feet that trip. It was not bears, or rattle snakes this time, but wolves, wolves! I was afraid of the wolves. I came back, after rousing my folks, with a candle. I heard Mrs. Wardwell from my house, crying out, Murder! Murder! I cried back, and my folks thought it was to them, and so they cried to me, and the doctor a little beyond with my brother to them. I to her, they to me, and my brother and the doctor to them, and so it kept up a stream of halooes and yells through woods. It was a wild time, but I only thought of my husband.

He was 3 weeks getting well. I did every thing. I used to harness up my horse, go to the woods, get my staddles, draw them in, and cut them up for wood. Three months I worked so, for he was obliged to go off to work. Our fallow was now ripening a nice crop of wheat. Said I to him, "That wheat must be cut." "I cant do it; I must work in my place," said my husband.—"Then I guess I shall reap it to day, myself!" So I set to work with my sickle alone. I remember I had reaped through twice, raked, bound, and set up my grain, and was coming through the third time, when I found a place where the sprouts stuck up thick in the grain. I put my sickle round them and was drawing it in, when—out run a great black rattle snake from the other side! I got me a club and killed him, and tried his fat. He had no gall, for he had been eating mice. I put his body across a stump and nine days after his head was cut off, when I went there and pressed a sharp stick into him, the flesh would squirm.

We took 14 sheep, but one night we could not find them to yard, and that same night the wolves killed all but one. One dead carcass we found in the crotch of a tree a good way from the ground.

I must tell you about one or two tussles we had with bears. There was one that come into our cornfield and used to tear it down like a dozen hogs. My husband tried every way, and at last set a gun for her, just before dark. "Now, old woman," said he, "when that gun goes off you must go with me and I will find the bear." "What can I do," said I. "Oh, you can carry a fire brand, if nothing more." Just as we were getting into bed, bang went the old gun.—"Here we are," said I. He seized a big brand and I followed him out into the clearing. "Give the brand to me," said I. "Just as well," said he. "I'll go forward and find the old critter." "Take care," I warned him, "if she is wounded, old man, she will make shoe strings of your hide." "No," he would not hear to the old woman. He had not gone far when he tumbled right over the bear! He hopped up, I guess near two feet at the bear's growl, and cried—a short

quick cry—"O God!" Bear weighed 200 lbs: we tried the fat; the meat cut like pork, but I could not bear to eat it.

Another bear was so cunning that when we set a gun for her she would take it out of its place, as we knew because it was never fired and by finding the prints of her teeth on the stock. Then they watched for her. Says my husband to Ben Sevens, "About dark she will be coming down the ledges and we'll get in the brush and let her have." So they did, but she run when wounded, and they after her lickety swingle up the ledge. She turned and cuffed, they clubbed and backed up till my old man backed against a tree. Little dog jelped and nipped so behind that she turned round or she might have killed him. One more good wipe of the hickory club and she was down. They found seven balls in that bear's head.

When I wanted a broom I went out and cut a hickory club, dried and peeled it. A fan kept us three months. Berries were thick. I remember going out to pick berries when my oldest son weighed 23 pounds. I laid him down among the bushes after nursing and picked two pailfuls. Then I picked another pailful in my great apron, and took the three pailfuls and my babe and carried them to the house. Next day I carried these over the lake to Vermont on horseback and brought back cheese, pork and flour. That was the way we got our groceries.

I have given you a true account of how we used to live and what adventures we met with. It don't seem scarcely possible now that the woods are cleared off, that such wolf-howling and kind of work ever were in these valleys.

When I had nothing to do I helped my husband. I did not care what I wore, had, or did—any thing to help him. I worked there and was black as a nigger. We lived, you might say, on work and love."

Nothing need be added. This compact and graphic delineation of hardships and perilous labors, ought not merely to interest but to instruct those of the present generation. It might be well to mention that two brothers of that boy that was cradled among the berry bushes, afterwards resolved to get an education. As they were too busy to study in the day time they studied at night. As they had no candles they burned pitch pine. They prepared lessons by torches like those with which their mother had scared the wolves. They succeeded by most diligent labor, most stern determination, most rigid economy, and very remarkable ability. Both are liberally educated, and stand high as men of intellectual influence, one having long held the Professorship of Mathematics in the Free Academy of New York. Any sketch of Ticonderoga would be incomplete without a mention of these self-made men, B. A. and D. Sheldon, who do not forget their own and their father's old home in Trout Brook Valley.

Sect. XV.—Pioneer School Teaching.

Older towns in Vermont and beyond the Green Mountains furnished most of the early school teachers. Qualifications were to teach reading and writing and to keep order. Arithmetic and grammar were rarely taught; sewing and knitting were a part of school tasks, piecing calico and making fancy articles; and now and then an enterprising teacher had a *tea-party* for his scholars, or an exhibition. Four months in summer, three in winter, were usually allotted to education. The first school house of Ticonderoga seems to have stood on what is now called the Tobias place, south west from the 'bloody gallows gate,' where so many hundred of Abercrombie's men fell before the French lines. A Mr. Hethington is said to have been the first teacher. Judge Hay found him at Poughkepsie, put him in business, but he was *dissipated and so he put him in school!* Among the urchins who swung their feet from the front benches, was a black girl from Samuel Deall's family, but it is related that the children of 1800 would not sit on the same seat with her, and so she was taken home. The north part of the

town was early supplied with means of instruction, also the village and Toughertown. We have noted down few educational reminiscences of this time more interesting and graphic than the following, which we have from one now in her seventy-eighth year, whose young life was devoted to gaining and giving instruction—Mrs. Deborah Cook. It was in 1805; Mr. Rich, the old hunter, came over into Shoreham after her. "I had only an old lame horse," says she, "and was obliged to bring my things in a pillow bier, tied on behind. They all laughed at me, at my starting place, as I rode off, for coming to such a place as Toughertown. I was glad when I got out of sight. My gallant trustee left me to find my way alone down to Shoreham ferry. After we landed on York side I could no more give you a description of our ride than I could take you back to it in time—but—he went by the side of my horse and helped me along. It was nothing but mud and woods. A road had been cut out and worked some, to be sure, but such a road!—old logs to tumble over, long limbs to rake you off the horse, dripping leaves, rocks, slough-holes, mire and mud, mud, mud, and my old lame horse scarce able to carry my pillow bier, half staggering with my weight. There was not much of anything at the Lower Village. At the Upper Village there was a little more, and out through Trout Brook valley, George Cook, Handy, and Rich had made claims. Much heavy timber we rode under, beech and maple mostly, some pine on flats and hills; no underbrush; and a great many wind-falls. Went on by the School House to Rowley place, all woods there, and then on to Wilson Spencer's log-house and orchard, and there rested for the night, some people from Vermont, and boarded there that summer. We used to take a big red dog to protect the children going to school through the woods in the morning. My education was not very extensive; I knew a little of grammar and geography, but taught them very little, nor did I have any scholar even in the winter school in arithmetic. To read, spell, and write was all they thought necessary. My wages were $1,25 a week, a great price in those days: no one hardly could get more than six or eight shillings. Parents come in often at my school, and once we had a party for the scholars with tea. Scholars always took their places in spelling. We always gave presents or some trifle on the last day of school. I had pieces learned and spoken by boys and girls, too, and now and then we had a regular exhibition. I remember borrowing sheets to hang up to trim a petty stage, and reading myself an address to the people at the close of the exhibition. It was only about four minutes long, giving them good advice of course! and I read it for I had not confidence to speak it."

Those who had the means and children who manifested talent, secured for them a better education. Sam. Deall, Jr., was sent from Ticonderoga to England to study from his ninth to his sixteenth year, and his daughters were afterwards sent to New York to school, and his sons to Middlebury and Schenectady

Sec. XVI. Religious Reminiscences.

Old men, with countenances showing age from the marks of time and of life-wisdom, but made youthful nevertheless by inward uprightness and steady piety, who were in our town early, and whose lives have proved that upon the moral faith and works of a community de-

pends its progress, bear important witness to the neglected but all-important facts of our early religious history. "When we came here in 1800-9," they say, "there was no man to care for our souls. We came, most of us, from New England. We had been trained to love the Bible and to uphold the church and ministry which expound the Word of God as the law of life. Pious men were here, but they were few, separated, and without organization, leader, or instructor. Some of us used to cross the lake to Shoreham and other towns in Vermont to receive the instruction and consolation of religious exercises. Now and then a minister from Vermont preached for us at some neighbor's dwelling or in a school house. We had traveling missionaries, too, at times, who come on horse-back or more often on foot, to explain the Book of Truth to the people. The absence of regular religious instruction and worship was felt in the community by the greater prevalence of a covetous spirit, want of refinement, unkindness between neighbors, litigation, drunkenness, and private immorality. Not that we were worse than other towns deprived of religious priviliges, for these evils arise everywhere where the Bible is not studied and obeyed. We had what were called "reading meetings," in which a deacon or some active member of the church led the exercises and read a printed sermon. Usually these were respectably attended and we remember seasons when much good was done to wavering brethren within, and to immortal souls without yet unresolved in duty. Some of the good men and women with whom we sung and prayed have gone down to the grave—and we are going after them—but we remember the precious times of old when we sat together, and the voice of praise, thanksgiving or supplication, went up from the same seats out of all our hearts, even to those seats in Heaven where we hope to sit with them again, in the church triumphant! Many without pastors lived holy lives and died in peace. It was between 1815 and 1820 that we began to think of regular ministrations of God's Word and of building houses of worship. Large meetings had been held before in large private houses, in barns, or in the open air." "I was converted," says one, "in yonder barn on that rising hill at the foot of the mountain." "The first sermon I ever heard which caused me to resolve to do my duty," says another, "was heard as I stood in a stable and the minister preached from the barn-floor to people seated on slab-benches, blanketed and stayed up in the bay, stable, granary and lofts. I was baptized in a barn; *I* in such a neighbor's house; *I* where the willows bend over such a flowing stream; and *I* through a square hole cut in the ice of Lake Horicon. We remember few families in this period who maintained family worship; few who thoroughly understood their Bibles or the practical duties of life; for all were sheep without a shepherd.—And if we had preaching it was not always so instructive, so enlightened, or so arousing, as homely, practical, and adapted to common minds. It led onward, perhaps, but not much *upward*. Our exhorters came, not from the seminary and the study, but from the plow, the axe, and from practical life; whereas they ought to have come, not from one of these means of preparation, but from all of them harmonized and combined. Brief, energetic, unstudied, but powerful words were uttered then as now by practical men, illiterate, yet earnest and full of piety.

We blessed God that though unlearned and ignorant of many things, we could yet know the path of duty, of joy, and of eternal life. We had little money to pay for the Gospel, but it was borne to us without price upon the wings of human benevolence, and of providential surroundings. Yet without actual organization and effort we had difficulty in maintaining our own strength and failed to exert much positive influence for the purification and elevation of society."

Such is the account old men give us of the religious history of their first years in the century. It is sad and humble, true-hearted and full of simplicity. No upright heart can dwell upon it without interest.

Sect. XVII.---Town Records.

Crownpoint and Willsboro', it will be remembered, in their original limits, embraced the whole county of Essex. Ticonderoga, Moriah, Westport, Elizabethtown, Schroon, Minerva, Newcomb, North Hudson, and a part of Keene, were all included in Crownpoint previous to 1800, together with the present town of that name, making a territory of about nine hundred square miles.

Ticonderoga was separated from Crownpoint in 1802, and its first recorded Town meeting was in 1804. The record of cattle and sheep marks begins as early as 1794.

We extract from the Town Records a few curious items on wolves, foxes, crows, black birds, school districts, roads and bridges, and slavery.

Wolves, 1805. "Voted, that Forty Dollars be raised for the purpose of Destroying Wolves, and that five Dollars be paid to any Person that does actually Ketch and Kill a full grown Wolf within the limits of this town, until the whole sum of 40 dollars be Expended." Thirty dollars was raised, and expended in the same way, the next year. In 1808, twenty-five dollars was raised, of which two dollars and fifty cents should be paid for "each whelp killed." In 1812 the same bounty was offered for "each whelp that can walk alone." In 1814 the definition was made more specific still, embracing "each whelp which is not able to take care of itself, provided they have their *eyes open and can see*." This last foray against the innocent peepers must have swept the race, for after this we find no more votes about wolves.

Foxes, 1811. "Voted, that eight dollars be raised for the purpose of destroying Foxes, and that twenty-five cents be paid for killing each," &c.

Crows and Blackbirds, 1811. "Voted, that ten dollars be raised for the purpose of destroying Crows and Blackbirds, three cents for each crow, and one cent for each black bird."

School Districts. June 20, 1813, Samuel Biglow, Francis Arthur, and Levi Wilcox, Commissioners of Schools divided the town into *six* school districts, "in conformity to the requisitions of the Act entitled An Act for the establishment of Common Schools, passed the 19th day of June, 1812." The Town Records are largely taken up, thereafter, with accounts of changes in the boundaries of these districts. Every year conferences were necessary, and diligent care required for the interests of education. All honor to these early School Commissioners.

Roads and Bridges. From 1804 to 1820 the Records overflow with reports of commissioners appointed to lay out roads. Few who travel

think how much of care, discussion and ability was required, to intersect a town properly with highways. Common roads are works of public importance. To lay out the roads and erect the bridges of a single town, with all the conflicting array of local interests, is by no means a fool's business. The Upper Falls bridge was rebuilt in 1807 and sixty dollars raised for that purpose. Bridges had existed at the Lower Falls from the earliest military possession of the territory.

Slavery. The only trace of this institution which tradition or public documents have afforded us relating to Ticonderoga, is the following record, made about the time abolition was thoroughly begun by the laws of the State. "A record of the birth of a female black child.—This may certify that I, John Arthur, of the town of Ticonderoga, Essex Co., State of New York, have had a female black child born (the services of which I claim) by the name of Sylva, which child was born on the eleventh day of December, the year one thousand eight hundred and fourteen. Given under my hand this eighth day of December, 1815. John Arthur." 1827 put an end to Slavery and its claims in the State.

Stray Cattle, 1808. "Voted that the cow-yard of Richard Handee be appropriated for the use of a Pound, and that he be pound-keeper." Several yards in different parts of the town were afterwards made pounds and their owners pound keepers, but the town does not appear to have ever had any regular enclosure for the purpose.

Supervisors. We append a list of the Supervisors of the town from its organization to the present time. Nothing fixes the character of a town more than the efforts of its prominent men, and nothing shows the character of the people better than the names of those whom they held in sufficient esteem to make their officers.

1804-8. Levi Thompson.
1809. Manoah Miller.
1810–11. Peter Deall.
1812–14. Ebenezer Douglass.
1815. Levi Thompson.
1816. Ebenezer Douglass.
1817–20. William Kirby.
1821. Francis Arthur.
1822–23. Isaac Kellog.
1824–26. Ebenezer Douglass.
1827–28. Joseph S. Weed.
1829. Almeron Smith.
1830. Joseph S. Weed.
1831. Almeron Smith.
1832–33. Joseph Weed.
1834. Joseph S. Weed.
1835. Melancton W. Blin.
1836–37. John Smith.
1838. Levi Thompson.
1839. John H. More.
1840. Levi Thompson.
1841. Henry B. Hay.
1842–43. Thomas J. Treadway.
1844. Palmer M. Baker.
1845. Geo. R. Andrews,
1846. George Grant.
1847. Joseph Weed.
1849. Cornelius Van Veghten, and Johnathan Burnett.
1850. Francis Arthur.
1851. William E. Calkins.
1852. Levi Thompson.
1853–54. William E. Calkins.
1855. Moses T. Clough.
1856. Henry F. Hammond.
1857. Benj. H. Baldwin.
1858. William E. Calkins.

Francis Arthur was town clerk from 1807 to 1820. Among the School Commissioners and Inspectors we often find the names of William Calkins, Lucius C. Larrabee, Dr. John Smith, and Hon. Johnathan Burnett. It is a fault that town records are allowed to be so

meager. What an interesting series of documents if they were made to embrace, as they should, an annual record of every public improvement and of every important event, in the industrial, educational, social, and moral history of the town. Private papers, however, ledgers, and the keen memory of experienced business men, are very good authorities, which we have for the following sections.

Sect. XVIII.—Lumber Business.

A delight to the lumberman was Ticonderoga with its surroundings, at the opening of the century. To commence with, the town itself was very heavily timbered; and, in the next place, it was the outlet of a large lumber region. Thirty miles on both sides of Lake Horicon stood in wilderness, and toward Schroon were lake Pharoah, Putts Creek, Pyramid Pond, Paradox Lake, Alder Brook, Alder Meadow, Crane Pond, Long Pond and Brant Lake. From all these places timber come to and through Ticonderoga. We have given the names in order according to the comparative amount of timber yielded by each locality, Lake Horicon standing first. Perhaps few places exist where so much lumber could be manufactured and brought to one point. It was an immense pine-timbered country, well supplied with water-power. Lumber lay on each side of the creek below the lower falls, for half a mile, as far back and as high as it could be piled, just at the great commercial highway of Champlain. At the upper falls the water was filled with logs and the land covered with timber, until the busy mills, running night and day, were almost shut out of sight by the fruits of their own labor. About 25 saw mills have existed in town, of which about 16 were in operation during the most prosperous period of the lumber business. The work of about 40 saw mills came through the town to find an outlet by the lake.

The lumber trade of Ticonderoga began as early as 1814 and kept on until 1820, when it received a great impulse by the opening of the Champlain Canal. From 1830 the business was very brisk up to 1840 and even to 1844, since which time it has very much diminished. Its highest point of activity and profitableness was during the years of 1834–35 and 36. In each of these years an amount of lumber was exported which is calculated to have been equal, all kinds together, to 800,000 pieces of plank.

Of this large business, perhaps two-thirds was under the efficient control of Mr. Joseph Weed. About 30 teams were employed in the summer, and at logging and all about 150 in the winter. Mr. Weed sent out one year 340 boat loads of lumber (each then containing about 2000 pieces) and one winter day had 150 loads drawn by his door. Some spruce and hemlock were obtained from lake Horicon, also an immense amount of four feet timber for lathes. Among others who were extensively engaged in the lumber trade, were John Harris, William and Warner Cook, Russell Bly, and Alonzo Moses.

Busy, indeed, were the winters then for man and beast. Early up and off in the morning, late and tired in at night, large loads, a blast with cold snaps and drifts now and then, enough good cheer at shanty and log heap, and pretty round solid pay, made up the life of the lumberman. Merchants had heavy business, but the credit system unhappily made it unsafe with many. Lumbering while it quickened other

branches of industry, was perhaps injurious to agriculture. Much hay was fed out in the woods, so that the farm that produced it received no manure from the refuse. Stock at home could not be well attended to by the lumbermen in the winter, and their own teams, jaded and worn, were hardly ready for the plow in the spring. Yet lumbering cleared up the woods, opened commercial highways, set millions of money moving, and prepared the rural districts for the agricultural period, now in progress.

Lumbering is over, for the most. Of plank, boards and joice Ticonderoga now manufactures about 300,000 pieces a year, of which about half is pine and the rest hemlock, spruce, and hard-wood. This is mainly the work of three mills remaining at the upper falls, the rest having been burnt in 1853. A second growth on some of the old grounds is advancing; but, for the present, the hay rack has superseded the lumber sleigh in Ticonderoga, binders are turned into hoe-handles and bush-hooks into sheep-shears.

Sect. XIX.—Iron Business in Forge and Furnace.

A forge was put in operation at the Upper falls by the father of Beers Tombleson as early as the year 1800, or before. Liberty Newton built a forge at the same water power about 1801. A third fire was kindled up soon after, so that forge flames blazed in three places, one on the north bank of the fall, one in the place since occupied by Mr. Miller's axe factory, and one below the present site of Mr. Ive's lead mill. Ore was brought on the lake from the vast deposits around Port Henry; none from Ticonderoga worth mentioning. A good many dabbled in the forge business but with little profit. Perhaps Joseph Weed and George Grant did most and best. In 1814 Mr. Weed began a prosperous business with two fires and continued it two years. Iron was very high during the war. But Mr. George Grant has been our principal iron-maker. The fire on the north side and the lower one at the upper falls were run by Mr. Grant quite prosperously till about 1835, the man of large heart and stalwart frame working in the forge himself. Trout Brook Valley heard the heavy beat of the forge hammer from 1848 to 1850, in the establishment of Mr. Asa P. Delano. It had heard the grinding of stones, the shaking of sieves, the filing of saws and rattle of plank since 1835 in the grist mill and saw mill built on its excellent water power by Warner Cook, and prosperously conducted by him and by Wm. H. Cook, his son, up to 1845. But the fisherman who follows up the brook and creek now will find no trace of forge fires, save where the moss and saw-dust overlie the old foundations or the trout lurk in the crannies of old flooms and water gates. If a hunter wanders west towards Schroon he will find a mine, owned by Mr. Alpheus Weed, from which about 1000 tons of ore are taken annually, and see traces also of an indefinite amount in untouched deposits.

Furnaces were needed, long before they appeared in Ticonderoga, to cast plough points, stoves, cog-wheels, waggon boxes and the various articles in iron required by the farmer and mechanic. Mr. John Porter & Sons have built and run all our furnaces. The first was put in operation in 1832. Mr. Porter threw up blacksmithing for the time and entered energetically into the casting business; but he thinks he must have run behind $5000 in the first few years, for want of skillful hands.

It was an old fashioned pocket furnace in which the iron was melted by running the metal into the fire, somewhat as lath are made by running slit-plank against the saw. He had seen founders cast; he knew the theory of his business; but the want of experienced and practical hands kept him back. In 1840 he erected a cupola furnace. Then he commenced doing something. He had better hands; his sons had now become skillful workmen, and business prospered. Several plans of stoves were invented by him, one boat stove, two box stoves, one cook stove, and one parlor stove. None of 'Porter's stoves,' though well known and highly appreciated, were ever patented. Besides these, plows, waggon boxes, and all kinds of machinery were cast, and many of the products of the foundry exported. This furnace stood at the north side of the lower falls. It was burnt in 1851, and another, now in prosperous operation, erected on its ruins. Another furnace was erected in 1856 by Francis and Truman Porter, standing in an odd position on a ledge that makes the Arthur grist mill water-fall, there sweating and smoking for the good of the town. The Upper Village never had a furnace; but three now stand at the Lower Village, all of the cupola style.

Iron turning or the usual business of the Machine Shop was performed first in Ticonderoga by Mr. McHerd in the shop of B. F. Frazier at the lower bridge, about 1838. Before this, individuals wishing such work done were obliged to go to Vergennes in Vermont and spend three or four days to accomplish from three to four dollars worth of repairs. In 1852 Mr. McHerd built a machine shop at the Lower Village and did a prosperous business in it for several years. Its lathes now turn wood and iron for the mechanics and machinery of the town.

Sect. XX.---Blacksmith's Business.

The only houses at the Upper Village in 1797 were Levi Cole's and Capt. Elijah Bailey's. Levi and Samuel Cole, his son, were blacksmiths, probably the first of our town, if we except those connected with its military occupants. Michael Spicer, and Chellis Johnson from Granville, with Dyer Beckwith, worked at the anvil here as early as 1800. In 1805 our town numbered among its blacksmiths, besides these, Eleazer Spears, Benona Thornton, Oliver Ormsbey, Peter Atherton, E. Sherman, and Samuel Dow, brother to Lorenzo, the famous preacher. Levi and Samuel Cole built a trip hammer forge on the north side of the lower falls. John Porter with his sons, and John Pinchin and sons, have been our principal blacksmiths. Mr. Porter began as early as 1811; Mr. Pinchin came to town to establish a permanent business May 18, 1819. The lumber teams and sleighs and chains' furnished a brisk trade.

In those times a man was often a great drunkard as well as a great blacksmith. If, when business pressed, a boy wished to get his horses shod first, all he had to do was to buy a bottle of rum and tip the wink to the man at the anvil: 'This, my hearty, to you if that team is served first.' So it happened, as one tells us, that "of course, we always had rum enough." Not a few bickerings and broils, not a little financial embarrassment, poor work, and misery in the family, to say nothing of profanity, idleness, and corrupt examples to the young, were the result of this prevailing drunkenness. But we get a gleam of wit and

Yankee drollery now and then out of the midst of things worse. It is a curious fact that men who work continually by the beat of the lapstone or the ring of the anvil have often made rhymes. Michael Spicer and John Pinchin were men of keen insight into character, and of naturally vigorous though uncultivated intellects. Both are responsible for countless rhymes and nicknames, which, though never written elsewhere than in the memories of their neighbors, will not soon be forgotten or cease to be told over. We copy a few of them, not for their poetry, or perfect metre, nor always for their wit, but for the impromptu quickness with which they were always delivered. It will be easy to keep Spicer's name in mind, for

Two nails and a spike, spell Old Uncle Mike.

On one occasion a customer enquired the price of Mackerel, when they were six to nine cents a pound, remarking that he had "got sort of tired of pork and wanted fish for a change." Uncle Mike stood by the counter and said:

"Neighbor, I'll tell the truth if that's your wish;"

"Go on," said the neighbor.

"For *want* of pork, you buy the fish."

At a quarterly meeting of the Methodist Church at which Mike's brother was presiding elder, some two hundred people were obliged to wait at the doors till the opening love feast should terminate. Mike's rhyme, raising his voice to be heard by all, was,

"Well, brother, we're thankful to you the power 's not given
To shut the door and keep us out of Heaven."

Of a man unhappily deformed, Mike perpetuated the memory by asking:

"How long on earth do you abide,
With your crooked neck and your head one side?"

Finding a drunken man in the road he extemporized as follows:

"Senseless and still, if dead no matter,
Here lies poor drunken Reuben Potter.
He fell a victim to rum alone,
From Stowell's jug and not his own."

He quickened the step of an indolent boy once by calling out:—

"Jim, you're a lazy sinner,
You outrun your father going to dinner,
But lag behind in going to work
Like a lazy shirk."

Appollos Austin, a wealthy citizen of Orwell, once offered to give Mike a new fur hat if he would make a rhyme about it in three seconds. Taking off his own head-cover courteously, Mike instantly responded:—

"This old hat
Is greasy and fat,
It's as good as the rest of my raiment:
If I buy any better
They'll set me down debtor,
And send me to jail for the payment.

John Pinchin has had a nickname for every man in town. Every boy, we believe, under sixteen years of age, is called "Jotham."—A public spirited citizen goes by the name of "King Dor." From certain circumstances certain men have received from him such incom-

prehensible names as "Knowledge," "Rasp," "Polk," "Bum ;" two of his sons are called "Tuck" and "Bud," and one of his daughters "Work Pocket ;" one man "Pout," another "Honey-Comb." A citizen of peculiar reputation was called "Fiery Serpent ;" a fat lawyer "Bulliphant," and another of the same profession, "Sneaky."—We have not space for his rhymes, though he has made one on nearly every prominent citizen and event of the town.

In 1847 the firm of Wilson & Calkins built a blacksmith's shop ; another was erected by the firm of Bishop & Austin, and their rivalry gave an immense impulse to blacksmithing. The Port Henry Iron Company built seven canal-boats and one schooner at Ticonderoga the same year, and most of their irons were fitted on the anvils of the Lower Village. Business had been very brisk, for a country town, however, from 1838. Nelson Porter affirms that he has often seen thirty horses at his brother's shop door, waiting to be shod, while they were working with a double crew, night and day, from 1838 to 1846. We must not forget to mention among the workers of iron who have benefitted our town, C. P. Sawyer, at the Back Street; Tolman and D. T. Spicer on Chilson Hill ; Silas Gibbs, a thorough workman, at Weedsville since 1830; L. Thatcher at the Lower Village for 30 years ; and Hopkins Norton at the uppper falls. There are twelve men now engaged at the bellows and anvil in Ticonderoga ; there were seventeen from 1838 to 1846. In 1847 the rival firms largely augmented this number. It is thought that blacksmithing pays better now than twenty years ago.

Sect. XXI.---Mechanic's Business.

Luther Stoddard and Abel Potter were the principal wheelwrights of Ticonderoga previous to 1837. Joshua Holcomb first began business at the Back Street and continued it for thirty years at the Upper Village. He was an energetic man, of thorough habits and much business ability, and conducted a large amount of work up to 1840, which terminated gradually about 1844. In 1845 Mr. J. B. Ramsay built the shop at the Lower Village which has been occupied since 1847 by him, assisted by from one to four brothers. A larger amount of work is now done here than the town has required of any former establishment.—From 12 to 15 waggons, mostly light ; from 5 to 10 sulkies ; and from 20 to 25 cutters, make up the usual work of a year. It will be seen what supply Ticonderoga requires by the fact that nearly one-half of this work goes to Putnam, Crownpoint, Shoreham, Bridport and Orwell, neighboring towns. Standing on a rapid branch of the creek, this shop has the benefit of machinery for sawing, boring and tenanting. Mr. Wm. M. Wiley commenced work as a carriage maker at Weedsville in 1846. From 4 to 6 waggons a year, 4 to 6 sulkies, from 4 to 5 lumber sleighs, 4 to 6 skeleton cutters in the winter, some sleigh woods without the irons, a large amount of repairing on waggons, and a dozen or so of plough woods, make up with him the usual annual amount of work. In 1848 Mr. Wiley's new shop at Weedsville was built, in which a quiet and thorough business now progresses, some of it also for custom outside of the town. Dennis Maxham, having begun work with Mr. Holcomb at the Upper Village in 1828, has carried on a wheelwright shop of his own at Weedsville since 1840. The two story red building in which, for the last fourteen years, he has been found, ready

to do all kinds of mechanical business in his line for the town, was built in 1844. Mr. Maxham represents his business as variable, some winters 7 or 8 heavy sleighs and 2 or 3 cutters, and then 2 or 3 heavy sleighs and 7 or 8 cutters, with 2 or 3 large waggons and 3 or 4 buggies in the summer, much work in repairing and in fitting of woods for sale without irons. Very little of this work goes out of town. Two light waggons built by Mr. Maxham and son attracted much admiration and received the first premium at the First Fair of the Farmers' and Mechanics' Association of Ticonderoga.

Among *Cabinet-makers* Nathan S. Clark was early engaged in a considerable business. The coffin of Peter Deall, son of Samuel Deall the founder of the town, made by Mr. Clark, was disinterred after thirty years and some of the veneers of mahogany were left. B. F. Frazier commenced business in Ticonderoga in Dec., 1835. His first work for the town was, in connection with his brother, to build a *planing* and matching mill on the north of the lower falls, in which for 10 years they carried on quite a prosperous business. Nearly 100,000 pieces of plank, mostly for exportation, were planed the first year in this country mill, but since the decline of the lumber trade this business in Ticonderoga has entirely ceased. For the last fourteen years, though prosperously engaged for a time with Madison Bailey as a wheelwright, Mr. Frazier has been the only cabinet-maker of the town, irregularly assisted by never more than one journeyman or apprentice. Thirty to 50 bedsteads all sold in town, 30 to 50 tables, with sofas, stands, centre tables, picture frames, beehives,—two models of which he has largely improved and one excellent style entirely invented—make up, with coffins, the usual annual amount of work. It is a curious fact illustrating how often one of death's arrows falls in the vicinity of some twenty miles square to which Mr. Frazier's trade extends, that he is called upon to make about 52 coffins a year, or one a week, large and small.

In the manufacture of *barrels*, hogsheads, butts and tubs of various kinds, Wm M. Wiley, already mentioned among the wheelwrights, carried on business at Weedsville from 1848 to 1857, making from 400 to 800 a year. The barrel factory of L. R. Wolcott, running during the past two years on the north side of the lower falls, with machinery for sawing, turning heads, jointing staves, &c., has done a prosperous business. In one of those years, 1625, and in the other 1411 barrels were made and exported, all to New York, except one stray batch of a hundred to Burlington.

Sect. XXII.—Mercantile Business.

A brief sketch is presented in this section of the fluctuations of trade and the successions of firms in a country town for a period of something more than one hundred years. Aside from all local importance the facts possess a general interest. The record commences previous to the revolution; it presents the merchant at the opening of new settlements; it describes him struggling with the difficulties of transportation from distant markets before the opening of canals and railways; it follows him through the enlarged patronage created by the lumber trade; it chronicles his disasters under commercial revulsions; it exhibits the changes wrought in his business by the gradual movements of society about him, and it every where proves that while his success

largely subserves it also strictly depends upon the general prosperity

As trading establishments are best known by their locality we shall as far as possible take up each spot thus used and give the list of its occupants separately.

The Old King's Store. This building stood near the present steamboat landing from Champlain at Ticonderoga, and was erected and occupied by the French in 1755, the year in which the Old Fort was built. It was an important store-house for the garrison and armies during the Old French War and the Revolution. While Judge Charles Hay was living at Fort George at the head of lake Horicon, a Mr. Nesbit kept store for him in this building, first merchant of Ticonderoga after the independence of the colonies. Customers came from Vermont and the towns adjoining Ticonderoga (then Crownpoint) to this trading establishment as early as 1795. The infamous conduct of Nesbit has already been mentioned. A large cargo of merchandise was sent to him by Judge Hay, also cattle, implements and grain to start a farm; but Nesbit, in some way, found a cash market for the whole, pocketed the proceeds, crossed the lake to Vermont, and seems never to have received his lawful punishment as a thief and robber. The Old King's Store was next occupied by Judge Hay and family and for years as hotel, store, church and town-house, was the centre of the vicinity.

Stoughton and Deall. From the letters of Samuel Deall in Section X. it will be seen that Lt. John Stoughton began a trading establishment near the lower falls as early as 1767. Mr. Stoughton sold the goods; Mr. Deall was a partner resident in New York city, of whose large mercantile establishment there this Ticonderoga store seems to have been only an outpost. Among the articles sent on for sale were powdered sugar, molasses, cloths, and abundant supplies of Jamaica spirits, so "very fine and high" that it would take "at least six gallons of Water to each of the casks to bring them down to common Rum." Shipped from New York by sloops to Albany, the goods were there met by waggons and transported over land to the head of lake Horicon.—This was a tedious, costly, and somewhat dangerous method of conveyance. "I pray you" writes Mr. Deall, "to send a careful hand and not trust to those Dutch Waggoners." It was in bringing goods by boat through lake Horicon that Lt. Stoughton lost his life by drowning. He seems, indeed, to have been merchant in Ticonderoga only from April to December, eight short months in 1767. Mr. Deall appears to have continued the store with his other improvements up to the opening of the Revolution. Shingles, red cedar posts, and now and then a load of fat venison, were the exports of the town at this period.

Kellog and Douglass. Judge Isaac Kellog, already mentioned as a man of talent and an influential member of the State Legislature, opened a store on the rocks just east of the bridge at the Upper Village, as early as 1800. After several years of business alone, he was joined as a partner by Ebenezer Douglass, also a judge, and this firm appears to have continued up to 1814. The business at that day was, of course, small, and the expenses of transportation great.

John and Timothy Harris began trade in the Yellow Store at the west end of the Hotel at the Upper Village in 1813. John Harris continued it prosperously down to 1832, finding the years previous to 1820 the most successful. For a public-spirited and energetic man, like Mr

Harris, the mercantile business at this day presented an attractive field of activity. Crossing to the roads of Vermont in summer and on the ice of Champlain in winter, the transportation waggons were usually eight days in bringing goods from Albany and Troy to Ticonderoga by land, for which the charges were from eight to ten shillings a hundred. A dollar, of course, was worth more then than now. John A. Arthur was trading at the lower falls in 1813 and onward, but Harris having the then more central station, was doing most. Dyer Spencer traded at the Upper Village from 1832 to 1835, a part of the time in the Yellow Store.

Weed and Douglass. In 1816 Joseph Weed, destined to hold a prominent place in the mercantile operations as well as the lumber trade of Ticonderoga, became a partner with Ebenezer Douglass, formerly of the firm of Kellog & Douglass, in the same store on the granite foundations on the east bank just above the upper falls. The business was small in amount, and the expenses great, being subject to the outgoes for transportation from distant cities already mentioned. Weed & Douglass continued their partnership for seven years, when the former began business alone in

The Old Red Store, at the Upper Village. From 1823 to 1838 this building, under the control of Joseph Weed, contained some of the best assortments and was the scene of the heaviest mercantile business ever carried on by a single man in Ticonderoga. The lumber trade, employing during the latter part of the period mentioned nearly all the industry of the town and having Mr. Weed for its principal centre, brought him a large patronage. It is estimated that the business of this store for about ten years previous to 1838 amounted to over $100,000 annually, sufficiently extensive for a country town, but unhappily, owing to the free allowance of credit, not always substantial and remunerative. Among the stores started by the patronage of the lumber trade at the Upper Village, were that of A. H. Coats, begun in 1836 and closed in 1838; and the grocery store of P. M. Baker, prosperously carried on from 1832 to 1844, when its enterprising proprietor built the store now bearing his name at the Lower Village. A prompt, "one price" man, his peculiar letter mark to bantering customers, was: "*Take it, or leave it!*" Salamander safes had not come into fashion at that day it would appear from the anecdotes of some who borrowed money at this grocery store. The bills, to the amount of several thousand dollars, were often found in old tea chests, or in the corner with garret rubbish, or stowed away under an empty flour-barrel, apparently in supreme carelessness of rats, mice and thieves, but, nevertheless, always at the command of the owner.

Stores North of the Creek. In giving the history of the stores at the Lower Village, attention is first drawn to several old buildings north of the creek, built when the south side was yet largely uncleared of brush and timber. John Arthur traded in the old Tefft house as early as 1810. John A. Arthur, his son, built the small store opposite Tefft's Hotel and traded there in 1814. Two years after, Edward Vaughn having taken his place in this building, he built the house now occupied by Mr. Snow, and opened it as a store. In the old building three doors north east of the lower bridge Wheeler & Flin traded in

1826, Park Freeman in 1826–7, and Rumsey & Wheeler in 1829.—There have been seven different stores north of the creek.

The Jos. S. Weed Store. In 1820, Ticonderoga received an important accession to the ranks of its enterprising merchants in the person of Joseph S. Weed, from Saratoga County, N. Y. He built a large store—now empty and going to decay—below the lower falls on the south bank, and brought to it in 1820 a boat load—one of the first that passed Champlain canal—of merchandise, from which one of the largest and most complete assortments the town had seen was set forth for sale. For five years he carried on here a heavy business. The travel between the lakes then crossed the long bridge—now replaced only by a foot draw-bridge—and followed the road just below his store. Innumerable loads of lumber were piled on the banks about his locality every winter, to be taken by scores of boats out of the creek every spring. The spot for the store was well chosen, but its proprietor was to erect another for the town.

The Old Weed's Store at Weedsville, was built by Joseph S. Weed, together with the brick house—one of the best in the village—on the lot adjoining, in 1828. Gen. Weed—for this was one of the titles of the builder whose name is also on the list of supervisors—occupied it for five or six years in partnership with Richard D. Arthur. J. H. More & Co., David Smith & Co., George Grant, and Grant & C. Van Veghten, were temporary occupants of this store till 1838. In that year Joseph Weed, having purchased the premises of Mr. Grant for $7500, removed his large business from the upper falls and made this store the centre of that part of the Lower Village, which, from his improvements and those of Joseph S. Weed before him, is known as Weedsville. Joseph Weed's business continued here till 1842, bearing on its sign for several years as partner the name of Wm. E. Calkins, then a young man, but to become afterwards one of the most prominent and able merchants of the town. Extensive purchases of lumber property and of the water power at the lower falls; the ultimate results of the crisis of 1837; together with large liabilities in connection with others, most of whom failed and threw the burden upon him, brought Mr. Weed, between 1840 and 42, much to the loss of the town and surroundings, into financial embarassments, from which he has not been able to extricate himself, though he has continued some of his business operations hitherto and probably will persevere, so long as Providence gives him strength to move.

Field's Hat and Book Store. In 1821 Hiram Fields, hatter and bookseller, began business in Ticonderoga as a hatter. The Store and House near the south end * and north side of the Central Exchange

* It is exceedingly inconvenient that the streets of Ticonderoga village have no names so that it is impossible to designate accurately the location of public buildings. For purposes of convenience in these Home Sketches we are compelled to take the liberty of originating names for streets, as follows: The street running a little west of north from the Fair Grounds past the Brick church, lawyers offices, Hotel, and other principal buildings, across the creek, and ending at the foot of Mount Hope, we shall call *Main Street.* The one beginning at the storehouses and boat-yards on the creek, rising past the lower grist mill and machine shop, crossing Main Street at right angles, and extending through Weedsville into Trout Brook Valley, we shall name, from its principal building and the mercantile and boating business done on it, *Exchange Street.* On the North

Street was built for him in that year by Mr. Blin by contract. Silas Mills at the Upper Village appears to have been the first hatter of Ticonderoga. The store there occupied by Joseph Weed was built for a hat-shop, having bay-windows in which hats were bowed. At this period the people depended for hats upon small hat-factories throughout the country. The work in making fur hats, carried on by Mr. Fields for fifteen years, was sufficiently extensive to employ from three to four hands all the while, at wages of from two to four hundred dollars a year. At this shop the fur of the town has always found a ready market, the red, cross and silver-grey fox, mink, muskrat, bear, deer, and now and then an otter. Since 1846 Mr. Fields has kept the only book-store in town, in fact almost the only exclusive one of the vicinity. In none of the neighboring towns, we believe, is there an establishment like this exclusively devoted to books and stationery, musical instruments, guns, hats, and all the articles of a Variety Store, so that it receives a grateful patronage from out of town. Paintings, primmers, doll-babies, whistles, fish-hooks, jewsharps, combs, fiddle-bows, buttons, brushes, bells, pencils, beads, colonge, any amount of candy, gold fish, and men-figure clocks with eye-snaps, make Mr. Field's shop the wonder, delight, and sore temptation of all the children. From $2000 to $3000 a year is the usual amount of trade.

Brick Store. This building, standing on the southeast of the four corners formed at the Lower Village by the intersection of Main and Exchange Streets, was built in 1832 by Richard D. Arthur, at a cost of $2800. It was occupied for two years only by Mr. Arthur, when the town lost an enterprising citizen in his death. After standing vacant for a short time, it was occupied by L. Doolittle & Fletcher, about two years; then by Elisha Pike & L. Doolittle. From 1837 to 1840 J. H. More traded in it, having, toward the last of this time, as partner, Hiram Wilson, a former citizen of Schroon, bringing to the mercantile business in this town not ability only but a substantial capital. Craige & Harris, and S. More & Powers were firms in it from 1841 to 1843, when, after standing vacant for a time, it was bought in 1844 by Hiram Wilson. In 1845 Hiram Wilson and Wm. E. Calkins, having united their capital, industry and business tact the year before in the Exchange, as partners, removed to the Brick Store and made it the scene of a thriving trade, amounting to $40,000 a year, up to 1850. At that time their business became somewhat embarrassed by reason of aiding different branches of business in lumber, iron, &c., and by yielding too much to the natural tendency of such operations in granting credits, a desire to accomodate in many instances being more the controlling motive than the wish of profit. They continued business two years longer, when, failing to realize their dues, which largely

Side of the creek, running from the hotel of James Tefft past C. Bugbee's Store to the Village School house, on account of the trees that fringe the foot of Mt. Hope, we have *Elm* Street. *Water* Street, if you please, is the road along the shore of the Creek from J. Tefft's to the foot of Cottage Hill; and from there, past the Cold Spring through Gallows Gate, to the old French Lines we ought to find *Battle* Street, on account of the military engagements that have made every foot of that road historic ground. As indicating the direction of the lumber woods towards Schroon, and of the black lead mines, and as being the entrance thence to the Village, we shall name the North and South road at Weedsville corners, *Forest* Street.

overbalanced their indebtedness, they were advised by their heaviest creditors to make an assignment and go into liquidation, and accordingly did so in July, 1852. We are informed that their confidential and home matters have mostly been paid dollar for dollar, and that the balance is in progress of adjustment. G. C. Weed and J. Q. A. Treadway moved into the Brick Store from the Exchange in Nov., 1854.—After a partnership of one year, Mr. Treadway took the business alone and has so continued it to the present time. Gradually assuming a cash basis for his operations, Mr. Treadway's trade, though it has been as high as thirty thousand, stands now at from $20,000 to 25,000 annually.

Bugbee's Store. The store on the south side of Elm Street was built in 1836 by Mr. Carlos Bugbee. Notwithstanding the rivalry of numerous other stores, with which the town then as now was somewhat overstocked, Mr. Bugbee's energy and prudence soon commanded a large business for a country merchant, and he had, perhaps, the best assortments then in town. Agriculture, not having then taken the lead of lumbering or even risen in this vicinity to supply a tenth of its demands, there was a great call for eatables and provisions of all kinds. Of these Mr. Bugbee kept the only supplies. From 1838 to 1840 was the best season of business, sixty dollars a day being the average, and one hundred not an unusual trade. Of this, nine dollars out of every ten was for pork and flour. These supplies were of course imported, as the agriculture of the town did not supply one pound in twenty of what was sold. Corn was taken at 13 shillings a bushel as fast as it could be measured up, and the extraordinary sales of 22 barrels of flour or 20 barrels of pork have been made from this store in a single day. Much the larger part of Mr. Bugbee's trade was with Crownpoint, Schroon, and even with distant Moriah, as well as with towns south and across Champlain. From the vast lumber woods of Schroon was paid as much to this store as all Ticonderoga pays now, perhaps 33⅓ per cent. of its entire business. But the Hammonds of Crownpoint, with their usual liberality and sagacity, having out-rivalled Ticonderoga in generous contributions to certain public improvements, got the best roads from Schroon to their place and so obtained a large proportion of this trade. A sensible diminution of business from the west and north has been continually felt by the attraction of this strong firm of Crownpoint.—The firm of C. Bugbee & Smith Weed continued fourteen years, Mr. Weed leaving in 1855. Since this time Mr. Bugbee's industry has conducted alone, a prosperous trade, estimated, by business men, at from $7,000 to $10,000 a year.

Treadway's Store. Near the west end and on the south side of Central Exchange Street * stands now a vacant store, once the scene of more business than is transacted at present by any firm of the town.—It was built in 1836 by H. & T. J. Treadway. Their lumber business, their farm, and especially their factories, to be mentioned in a subsequent section, drew to their store a trade of over $50,000 a year.—

* Exchange Street, we are obliged to divide into its three natural sections, the *upper* or Weedsville, the *central*, from the bridge along the centre of business to the Machine Shop hill, and the *lower* section from the foot of this hill to the docks. Upper, central and lower, correspond to the height of the ground.

Cloth was a main article sold and it had a large market outside of the town. This firm closed up its operations in 1845.

Weedsville Stores. Under this name we group together several stores on Upper Exchange Street, called into existence during the closing years of the lumber activity, and since gradually left vacant from lack of business. The *Brick Store* at Weedsville was built in 1838 by Asa P. Delano, and was occupied for several years by Mr. Delano and by L. H. Persons. C. P. Ives and W. A. G. Arthur occupied the Delano store from about 1848 to 1850. There was an *old wood store* in existence at Weedsville, before the brick, since metamorphosed so many times, Lester's harness shop, and now somebody's barn and cow-stable, that it has almost lost the appearance of a merchant's home.—It was occupied, nevertheless, by A. P. Delano, and Nelson Rogers, a successful lumber merchant of Albany, and afterwards by the firm of Delano & Jones.

The *G. C. Weed Store*, lately standing at the corner of Upper Exchange and Forest Streets, was built by George C. Weed in 1843 and first occupied by Cornelius VanVeghten,—a valued citizen since removed to the west and turned farmer,—for about three years, and then by the firm of G. C. Weed & J. Q. A. Treadway, already mentioned, from 1847 to 1848. The amount of business was not so large then in this location as in Central Exchange St.

Thompson's Store, on the lower part, north side of Upper Exchange Street, was built by George Thompson in 1842. His business was begun in the basement of his dwelling house and continued only a few years in his store before his death in 1849. Mr. Thompson was at first a boatman, and through no little difficulty and without assistance set in vigorous motion a prosperous trading establishment. Active, energetic, supplying the lack of business acquirements by natural ability, full of kindness, public-spirited, and yet young, his death was lamented as a heavy loss to the industry and enterprise of the town.

The Exchange. This, in its best state the most imposing building of the Lower Village, standing on the north east corner formed by the intersection of Main and Central Exchange Street, was built in 1842 by M. A. Perkins. It is of three stories, and its cost is estimated at over $3000. On the site of the Exchange, however, there stood a wooden building previously which we may mention under its common name of the *Blin Store*. Some of the firms in it from 1833 were first, Wheeler & Blin; then, F. Skiff & L. Doolittle; then, M. A. Perkins & Lathrop Burge; then, J. B. & Walter Chipman & Co. Each of these firms continued about two years, doing a business so prosperous that the larger Exchange was at length demanded. This was first occupied by the firm of Walter Chipman & Hiram Wilson, the former from Orwell, the latter already mentioned. Wilson & Calkins occupied the exchange during the year of 1844. J. M. Bishop & Co. were its next occupants from 1845 to 1848. In that Company, G. A. Austin, a wealthy citizen of Orwell, had an important part, so that the firm was known as that of Bishop and Austin. A strong rivalry, favored by other business operations then going on and much to the awakening and benefit of the town, existed between Bishop & Austin and Wilson & Calkins, the buildings of these two firms facing each other from opposite sides of Central Exchange Street. Wilson & Calkins, having

built a blacksmith shop on Main Street, Bishop & Austin built the one opposite the Post-Office in competition. The impulse thus given to the business of the blacksmiths has been mentioned in a previous section.— The trade of the firm in the Exchange is estimated to have been $30,-000 a year, probably more. For the first year the business of Bishop & Austin showed favorably, but in consequence of large advances to lumber operators and too general credit, the final profit was small.

In the fall of 1848 G. C. Weed & J. Q. A. Treadway removed their business from Upper Exchange Street and became for six years the prosperous successors of Bishop & Austin. Since 1854, when Weed & Treadway crossed to the Brick Store, the whole Exchange, yet owned by Harwood of Crownpoint, has been deserted to rats and mice.

Baker's Store. Palmer M. Baker, already mentioned in the list of merchants at the Upper Village, erected in 1844, at the cost of $2000, a large store on Central Exchange Street, as near the south west corner formed by its intersection with Main Street, as the intervening Hotel, large additions to which were also built by him, would allow. It was prosperously occupied by P. M. Baker till 1849. Alonzo Moses entered it in Nov., 1849, but as his lumber business and outgoes swelled beyond the incomes, this occupancy unhappily terminated by an assignment in July, 1850. From experience as customers during past years, the farmers of the town with others resolved to start a *Union Store.* Shares were issued; Wm. H. Cook, Benj. P. Delano, and Joseph Thompson, farmers, became responsible as Directors for a stock of $3,000, and W. F. Jones, former clerk and then keeping an assortment of his own in the Baker Store, was chosen to buy goods with this money and sell to the stockholders at seven, and to outsiders at twelve per cent, advance of the original cost. This store gave great satisfaction to its patrons and had a large trade, Mr. Jones gaining a high character for faithfulness and activity. The necessity created by so small a stock of frequent purchases south and then not of a complete assortment, the unwillingness of two of the directors to be responsible for the stock under the arrangements for security, with perhaps some opposition from the regular merchants, brought the first Union Store of Ticonderoga to a close after an experience of only two years, from the summer of 1850 to Aug., 1852. Mr. Jones passed into the firm of Baker & Jones, to whom the goods of the Union Store had been sold, which continued till 1855, when he removed, taking the good wishes of the town with him, to a larger field of mercantile business in Glen's Falls. Mr. A. P. Wilkie, a young tradesman, took his place, and since 1855 the firm of Baker & Wilkie, assisted by the experienced ability of Wm. E. Calkins, in purchase, sale and oversight, has had perhaps the largest trade of any store in town, amounting, we are informed, to $35,000 a year.

McCormick's Corner. The building standing at the north-west corner formed by the intersection of Main and Exchange streets was erected in 1846 and occupied for several years by Chipman & Sunderland as a store. It now contains Mr. J. McCormick's shop, the only clothing and tailoring establishment in town. Also the office of H. G. Burleigh, known to the town as a young man of enterprise and ability, first as a clerk, now as a prosperous lumber-dealer.

Groceries, of which there are now seven in town, and transient stores like those of A. P. Delano and A. Moses in Trout Brook Valley, we have space only to mention. A small Store by Mr. Wallace at the Street has existed several years.

A careful review of the above record of a hundred years of mercantile business in a country town suggests many reflections.

In Ticonderoga there have been three periods particularly distinguished by mercantile activity. The *first* was near the opening of the Champlain Canal, from 1819 to 1825. The *second* was during the height of the lumber business, say from 1828 to 1842. The town was alive then with teams and lumbermen. Food for man and beast, clothing, utensils and some luxuries, were in great demand. Credit was given freely. "Trust me till my logs get in; trust me till that timber is sawed; trust me till this stock of goods is sold; in short, trust me till I can turn my plans into money, and I will pay you," were the commercial requests of that day. But this trusting until hopes could be turned into cash proved often disastrous. The logs, perhaps, were swept away by a freshet; a sudden reverse of business stopped work in the lumber woods and mills, or a sudden brightening pushed it beyond the contractor's means, and so the merchant failed often to realize his dues and consequently to discharge his own indebtedness. The business of the merchants during the lumber season, though the largest it has ever been, was by no means the safest or the most remunerative. The *third* season of mercantile activity in Ticonderoga was during the years from 1842 to 1848. A company of capitalists had bought the water power at the lower falls, and were prospecting the mountains for mines and the streams for sites of forges and factories. Men were filled with the idea that Ticonderoga was about to develop its great natural resources, and become a city. That joyful hope, so often entertained by our citizens and so often disappointed that a man who avows it now is almost thought a visionary and laughed at, filled the hotels with boarders and quickened every branch of industry. But it also induced large speculations, the projection of plans upon imaginary foundations, and set a fictitious value upon everything. The result was unhappy. Ticonderoga did not become a city, and so city prices and city plans went down, much to the loss of castle-builders. A quiet, moderate, healthy business, fitted to the demands of the town, has followed to the present time.

Chary of credit, indeed, must the merchant be, who reviews the causes of the numerous failures and assignments on the commercial record. To mercantile life, much more than to agricultural or professional occupations, false hopes and side interests offer temptations and tramels, from which embarrassments, reverses, and failures are incidental, if not often inevitable. Ticonderoga felt the great crises of 1837 and of 1857 as little perhaps as any country town, for it had no large manufacturing interests; but it *has* felt the evil of speculation beyond substantial means, and of too largely granted credit, leading customers to extravagance and thereby the merchant to failure. The greatest wealth of the town does not lie with the merchants: but they must ever have, nevertheless, a remunerative, active and worthy business, for while men *live*, let the times be what they may, they *must* buy and sell and be fed and clothed

Sect. XXIII.—Hotels.

Prince Taylor, a negro, kept a place of public entertainment in the house now occupied by Mrs. Holcomb, at the Upper Village, in 1811. Prince has left a noble memory behind him as a man of wit, of good parts, and withal of sincere piety, and few were the weddings, or parties or festivals in town, in which his art as cook, waiter, and chief director of the eatables, was not brought into contribution. Another public house was opened near the present residence of W. G. Baldwin, by Abel Potter, in 1811. The large Hotel, with its two-story piazza in front, its suite of chambers and parlors, and its ball-room with arched ceiling and springing floor, was framed also in 1811. There being no other hotel in town for many years this public house at the Upper Village enjoyed a very satisfactory patronage. Though the summer travel between the lakes was not as great as now till about 1826, yet, from the building of the Lake George at the Rapids in 1816, there had been many passengers between the two waters for pleasure or for business, whose only stopping place, up to 1825, was at the Alexandria Hotel. Cephas Atherton was one of the keepers of this House, and he has had successors in it until within a few years, when it has ceased to be kept open for lack of custom, except for the dance or concert.

In 1825 James Tefft built the first hotel at the Lower Village, a stately building for that day and place, on the north of Elm Street.—Its site was excellent, overlooking the old French Lines, Mt. Defiance, the ruins of the Old Fort and the outlet of Horicon, while just by its side foamed the lower falls, and it stood itself upon the historic foot of Burgoyne's Mt. Hope. Fashionable travel, then on the increase, with boarders among business men, gave this house, known as the American Hotel, a prosperous business for twenty years up to 1846. Mr. Tefft has been its sole occupant and so continues, though custom now is small.

The historic grounds around Fort Ticonderoga continuing to attract travelers, Archibald Pell, of New York city, determined to secure to the public the favor and to himself the profit of their accommodation. He bought 600 acres of the Fort Grounds; and, in 1826, Beecher Higby of Glen's Falls being architect, and he himself laying out the grounds, he erected the house since known as *The Pavillion*. It was not opened as a hotel, however, till 1838. The house in itself was nothing remarkable, though the walks that wind through the grove between it and the lake will always be considered pleasant retreats by the traveler; but the associations connected with the grounds round about it, were everything. Back of it lay the ruins of one of the most remarkable fortresses of the continent, the scene through wars between French and English, and between king and colonist, of some of the most stirring scenes of our history. The old well at which the armies drank, and by which Ethan Allen passed to the wicker gate just above it, was by the roadside not a stone's throw from the pleasure grounds. The building itself stood perhaps on the scene of a yet earlier history, that rippling shore and grove being in all probability the site of Champlain's battle with the Iroquois, already described, the very spot where blood, afterwards to flow so freely, was first shed by the hand of the white man, in 1609. But Mr. Pell was not long to receive the travelers which the fame of the locality attracted. Preparing to salute, according to the old custom, the first spring boat that brought passengers

through the lake, he was killed by the bursting of the canon. Samuel Chipman kept the Pavillion after him for several years. Mr. Low and Nicanor North were next connected with this Hotel. Louisa Atherton, widow of Cephas Atherton, already mentioned, kept the Pavillion from 1844 to 1848. It was then kept by Fortis Wilcox for four years, then by Mr. Tefft six months, then hired by Mr. Blanchard of Saratoga, and finally occupied, in 1854, by B. B. Brown, Esq., formerly proprietor of the United States Hotel just across the lake, who has continued it to the present time. This house, on account of its position, has always received the larger portion of the patronage given to the Hotels of the town.

In 1828 Park Freeman erected the building at the Lower Village occupying the south-west corner at the intersection of Main and Exchange Streets, and opened its north room as a store, using the rest as a dwelling house. It was first opened as a Hotel by Richard D. Arthur, its first landlord being S. D. Clark, and the next P. L. Goss. In 1836 it was bought and very greatly improved by additions by P. M. Baker, in whose hands it has continued till the present time. Its keepers since 1836 have been Joel W. Holcomb, then R. T. Howard, then Mr. Durfee, then Joel W. Holcomb and Byron Woodward. Mr. Woodward left after a year or so, and Mr. Holcomb has been the principal hotel-keeper until the fall of 1856, since which time Jones Bennet, Esq., has kept the house. The business of staging between the lakes, which during the months of summer travel is very brisk, has usually belonged entirely to this Hotel. It is now the usual place of town meetings. Travelers stopping here, however, and afterwards becoming acquainted with the whole town, remark that they should get a very erroneous idea of its principles, and inhabitants, from observations made solely at this hotel. But its existence is a substantial convenience to the town and public.

The Exchange built in 1842 and occupied as a hotel for about five years and then given up for want of custom; the Thatcher House at Weedsville; the Lake House built by A. J. Cook at Lake Horicon landing, and the Street House by Mr. Cheney, complete the list of ten hotels with which this town has been overstocked, when only two were needed.

Sect. XXIV.---Woolen Factories.

After the spring sheep-shearings, forty years ago, the roads used to be full of teams taking sacks of wool to the small factories upon which the country then depended for its woolen cloths. John Arthur erected the first one in Ticonderoga in the spring of 1808, at the north side of the lower falls. Its first carding machine was set up by John Porter. Sometimes 15,000 pounds of wool were carded at this country factory in a single season, much of it however from adjoining towns. In 1814 James Tefft began work as a cloth-dresser, doing a business which amounted the first year to $3500, and which he prosperously continued up to 1826. Another factory was erected in 1818 on the south side of the lower falls, and run for several years by Pike, Case, and E. Harwood. Both this factory and the establishment on the north side were bought out by H. & T. J. Treadway, who for 14 years, from 1826 to 1840, did more carding and dressing of wool than any estab-

lishment of the vicinity. Their factory stood on the north side of Central Exchange street, just across what is known as the Evergreen Island. The swift waters of the creek, impetuous and strong, which turned the factory, were no unapt symbols of the enterprising, prompt, and move-ahead character of its proprietors. With a house stuffed with wool, four or five cords of cloth sometimes on hand at once, and industry which drove the machinery night and day from the middle of May to the first of January of each year without stopping except to clean the gearing, all competition was overborne and some $10,000 cleared in seven years. The Treadways, after 1840, manufactured cloth for ten years, then selling largely to lumbermen in pay for work. Adjoining towns furnished much of the above trade, which, since 1850, has gradually been diverted to other channels. Ticonderoga is a wool-growing town, but its factories now are in New England.

Sect. XXV.---Black Lead Business.

The sugar loaf elevation in the north-western part of Ticonderoga was originally known as Grassy Hill, from the pasturage it afforded to cattle before lands were cleared. One afternoon, about sunset, some forty years ago, the story goes, Mrs. Zuba Pearl was driving home her cows down the slopes of this mountain. One of them slipped and broke in sliding the wet moss from off a sloping rock at a place yet pointed out, and there lay the shining ore. It was black-lead, graphite, plumbago, pure and unmixed. Such is one account of the discovery of the valuable mineral deposit which soon gave to Grassy Hill its present name of Lead Mountain. Another account is that it was discovered by William Stewart & Sons; and another still, which seems well sustained, that it was first found by Charles Wood, about 1815. Of the three, we put of course the lady claimant first, but it is probable that all discovered deposits though in different places. We have seen traces of a still earlier discovery, in a ring set with a beautiful stone made from one of several Indian's arrows, found at the bottom of a very ancient excavation in the pure lead, six feet long by nearly two in depth, probably for Aboriginal tattooing.

Considerable strife took place as to the profits of the discovery of the lead mines. Charles Wood, as his son Rufus Wood relates, discovered the deposit while after his cattle, by rapping the moss accidentally with his hatchet. He carefully put the dirt back and went and made a bargain with Francis Arthur, Esq., owner of the land, to work the lead upon certain reasonable terms. Two boxes were presently sent south which sold immediately for 20 cents a pound. Any discoveries of fresh deposits were kept as secret as possible. Rufus Wood relates that he once saw Wm. Stewart and N. Delano going into the woods, and, supposing them to be prospecting for lead, he followed them. They soon came to a place where they began to put the crow bar into use, when, dropping down behind a root, he watched them. They seemed very cautious, and greatly elated. Stewart driving his bar down vigorously and working it to and fro in the pure ore asked Delano to come up and look in: "Heavens and earth, Delano, that's nice!" "Yes," said Delano, whereat with a yell and loud laugh Wood leaped from his concealment. "Zounds! we're gone!" exclaimed the astonished discoverers, and the spy found himself received with very little courtesy.

No one at first understood the art of grinding the graphite. Guy C. Baldwin was the first to grind it in millstones with iron ore, about 1818. After its preparation, its use was not well understoed, stoves to black, at that date, being few. About 1830 Mr. Baldwin invented a process of making large solid black lead pencils; and also a process, said to be the fastest ever known, for making 'ever-point leads' or pencil points, which business, in connection with his three sons, he pursued, under a patent obtained in 1833, for fifteen years, the annual trade being from one to three thousand dollars. This business is still continued at the Upper Village by W. G. Baldwin, son of the patentee. At first, the processes in Mr. Baldwin's shop were kept secret, and were quite a mystery to the uninitiated.

Wm. Stewart and Nathan Delano were the first who mined the graphite to any considerable extent, and after them Francis Arthur and sons. There was a great chance for fraud in grinding the lead with iron ore, and after a time, it is said, that adulterations almost ruined the trade. Wm. Stewart and sons have continued operations up to a very recent date. Appollos Skinner, son-in-law of Wm. Stewart, has been prosperously engaged in the lead business since 1833. His establishment at the Lower Village was bought by Mr. C. P. Ives and for a time conducted by Ives and W. A. G. Arthur in company. The two gentlemen last named have now separate establishments, Mr. Ives at the Upper Village and Mr. Arthur at the Lower, and are the only manufacturers of what is now widely known and valued as the 'Ticonderoga Silver Lead.'

We had a brisk beat about in the woods the other day, without guide, to find Mr. Arthur's mine. It is situated near the north eastern base of Lead Mountain, and though operations are rarely carried on at the mine, except in winter, we saw enough to prove the large extent and value of the deposit. One vein has been mined to the depth of 110 feet, the breast of pure ore being from 4 to 18 inches wide and 6 to 8 feet deep, shading off into mixed material, between walls of quartz rock. Several other openings have been made. About 50,000 pounds or 30 tons of *Pure Lead* have been manufactured from this mine in some past seasons, the average number of pounds now being about 40,000.—Further up the slope of the mountain and within a few rods of the summit on the south-east side, lie the mines of Mr. C. P. Ives. We had the pleasure of going over these with the proprietor himself and came away satisfied that the Mountains are by no means the least valuable portions of the town. In a walk of half a mile across Mr. Ive's premises we passed a dozen deep veins in lines running nearly north and south, parallel, of purest ore, from 3 to 8 inches wide, shading off into mixed material which have been worked, at various lengths, some five, some twenty, some forty, and some seventy feet in perpendicular depth. The deepest cut, now quit on account of water, is of the vein over which the cow slipped, when first discovered, and has been worked 100 feet in length, over 70 in depth, with a vein of pure graphite 10 inches wide, and when in it last, Mr. Robinson, a miner for Mr. Ives, obtained 300 pounds of pure ore in an hour. Several other openings, one of a hundred feet horizontally for the most, have been made for a mixed material yielding one-fourth pure lead. A personal examination of the manufacturing establishment of Mr. Ives convinced us that the

richness of the ore is not at all lessened, in its course from the stampers, through tye, buddle, stones, and oven to the wrapping paper, by any lack of skill, industry, or integrity in the manufacture. Of papered lead, 100,000 pounds a year is the usual sale.

On Putt's Creek and near the establishment of the Messrs. Treadways, in Schroon, graphite has been found of a very superior quality. It seems quite probable that the Ives and Arthur mines are connected and that the whole Lead mountain, in fact the entire range connecting this town with Schroon, is more or less seamed with rich veins of plumbago, or SILVER LEAD, to use the double misnomer which it has received. The lead Mountain abounds also in attractions to the mineralogist. Some rumors of silver mines in the mountain north of Roger's Slide, discovered, proved, and lost, are hardly worth mentioning.

Sect. XXVI.---Tanneries.

It is but a few years since the country depended upon small tanneries located in each vicinity for the dressing of its hides and upon shoemakers that went from house to house to work the leather up into boots and shoes. Dea. Benj. Burt established the first tannery of Ticonderoga at the Street as early as 1806. Paul Harvey built the first vats and tannery buildings at the Upper Village about 1809, and was afterwards engaged in the same business with Augustus Moses for many years in Trout Brook Valley, having sold his establishment at the Upper Village to S. Morse about 1812. On the death of Mr. Morse, who was a thorough business man and had an extensive trade for six years, the tannery was hired by his apprentice, Jedediah Rice, who afterwards built in 1824 the vats at the foot of Central Exchange Street. After six years business in the Upper Village tannery, Wm. Spencer, in the spring of 1832, erected the houses and vats on the north side of Central Exchange Street, in rear of the Post Office, in which he continued an energetic and prosperous business, for the locality, down to 1854, amounting in some seasons to $2,000. Wm. Spencer was for a time engaged in the shoe-trade, also P. M. Baker and Lewis Morse, but this business has gradually been left to larger establishments. No leather dressing has been done of any amount in Ticonderoga since 1854.

Sect. XXVII.---Agriculture.

The wealth of Ticonderoga is chiefly in the hands of its farming community. Of this, the cause is to be found partly in the general nature of agriculture as a business; partly in the fertility and favorable location of the soil; but mainly, we think, in the industry, energy, and good management of the farmers themselves. Ticonderoga should be known chiefly as a wool-growing, stock-raising, and horse-breeding town; and latterly, the sheep, the cattle, and the horses have been of the best kinds. It will be well to examine a little in detail that industrial pursuit which gives character and prosperity to the town.

1. *Soil.* We have three kinds of soil,—to speak generally—according to the elevation of the land. First, on the flats, beds of brooks and low grounds, a rich *alluvial loam*; next, on the higher-grounds, the plateau at the north of the town, and generally on all midway elevations, a strong fertile *clay*, shaded off with lighter soil in places; lastly, on the higher grounds where the land begins to slope up toward the mountains, a stoney, loamy *sand*. Above all these rise the ledges,

fit soil for oak and pine, and affording valuable pasturage. The three kinds run into each other often, but are in the main very distinctly marked. The flats are black, mellow, and steaming with fertile vigor; the middle lands are without stones, and covered with meadows and grain fields; the upland sand goes to pasture, or to corn, or to potatoes where dry land is sought to protect these from the rot; while, on the mountain slopes, flocks find a healthy retreat, and wood lots grow for fuel and for dollars while the farmers are asleep. Of the land under actual culture clay and loam predominate; but, the extent of sandy pasture and mountainous woodland, are about equal, when duly measured, to the other two classes of soil. This variety of surface is not without important beneficial influences on the agricultural interests of the town.

2. *Crops.* We often hear from farmers accounts of their great crops, but very seldom of their small, and rarely of the average. As we have the utmost horror of exaggeration, we shall put down only the sober average yield of bushels or tons per acre in our town, with such unusual larger crops as are well ascertained. If any number when compared with other towns shall appear small, we hope farmers here will be incited to raise it by better methods of cultivation. It will be remembered that the yield of certain crops, especially potatoes, rye and wheat, is much smaller now than when the land was new. Our farmers, however, are now giving such attention to manuring, depth of plowing, draining, &c., that large portions of the soil are regaining their old fertility, and some spots are even carried beyond it. It cannot be too earnestly hoped that an ameliorated system of husbandry may soon prove the best land of Northern New York equal to that of any other section whatsoever, and demonstrate to farmers that there is no need of emigration west or south if they will only take their own soil and make the most of it.

The following table for the *whole town* is made out by averaging the statements of different farmers:

Crops.	Aver. per acre.	Highest yield, and where raised.	Aver. val.
HAY,	¾ ton	4 tons on the Plateau.	$8.00
OATS,	28 bush.	50 bush. in Trout Brook Valley.	,40
CORN,	30	75 " " "	,75
WHEAT.	12	47 on the Plateau, 1852.	1.12½
POTATOES,	120	800 in T. B. Valley, 1837.	,37½
PEAS,	18	40 on the Plateau.	1.00
RYE,	15	30 in Trout Brook Valley.	.75
BUCKWHEAT.	20	30 " " "	.50
BEANS.	15	25 " " "	1.00
CARROTS,	350	400 on the Plateau.	,25

The crops are arranged in the order of the amount raised of each, as nearly as possible, hay and oats being chief products. Carrots our farmers are raising more of than formerly, to feed to stock. Potatoes are taken south in the fall, often in boat-loads, Mr. Joseph Thompson of the Back Street having been most prominent and successful in their culture. Flax, broom-corn, hops, are hardly cultivated at all; turnips, very little; and sorghum, it has been found, will not ripen in our lati-

tude. A good many fine orchards exist in town, that of John Harris near the Upper Village, and some at the Back Street, containing the choicest varieties. Much fruit is lost in Trout Book Valley by the patridges that come down upon the orchards in winter and pick the buds for food.

3. *Farm Implements.* The first mower was brought to Ticonderoga and used by G. D. Clark, in June, 1855. It was of Ketchum's manufacture and first noticed by Mr. Clark the year previous while he was on a visit to the World's Fair at New York. As it is claimed as the first mower of the county, and even the first that was brought to lake Champlain, we must record the interest connected with its first trial.— It was bought on condition that it should be shown to the farmers of the town, and, if not liked, returned. The morning it was to start quite a number of men collected at Mr. Clark's, most of them expecting if not desiring its failure. Some were too much prejudiced against it to come to the trial. Mr. E. McCaughin, a wealthy landowner, who employed many hands, said he would come to the trial if Mr. Clark would set the hour, and not attach the horses until he should get there; as he did not want any Yankee trick played with the machine. The hour was fixed at 8 o'clock one June morning, and at 7.30 Mr. McCaughin was on the spot and saw the team hitched on. The driver and the team were entirely unaccustomed to the machine, and the horses a little wild withal. After driving up and down the road once or twice the proprietor said to the company that if they would let down the fence he would drive in hit or miss the next time round and strike the grass. They did so and Mr. Clark mowed out thirty rods and back, the eager examiners following close behind. It was expected that the machine would clog, or hitch, or break, or draw hard, but it moved very clear and free and did its work quite well. The faces of the laboring men fell. It was a summer when hired hands were asking unusually high prices, and their enmity was bitter against the labor-saving machine.— But employers, though at first incredulous, now believed very gladly. A dozen more turns with the machine and all were satisfied that it would work, and one of the jocose toasts given by McCaughin to the company over a glass of beer was that laboring men must beware of high prices now for machinery gave employers the advantage. Other farmers immediately sent for machines, which are now exerting a most beneficial influence, not only in enabling their owners to cut hay some shillings cheaper per acre than by the old method, but in obliging them to clear their meadows of brush, stumps and stones. Allen's machines, however, are now generally in use, having superseded Ketchum's by fair superiority in 1857. There are ten mowing-machines in town the present season, owned by H. Kimpton, G. N. & C. L. Wicker, T. Rogers, R. Bly, W. H. Cook and C. Lapier, A. J. Cook, J. Harris and G. Wright, besides G. D. Clark, the introducer and agent, who with H. G. Burleigh, also an agent, has been called on for machines by the other farmers in the order in which their names are given.*.

* The following letter from R. L. Allen, which we copy from his manuscript, contains an interesting record of the manner, terms, and time that mowing machines were introduced into Essex County. We give it entire:—

"The farmers of Ticonderoga are all hogs," was a jocose complaint made one day by McHerd, already mentioned among the mechanics, at the Lower Village, "they never patronize home workmen, but, if they want anything, always send out of town." G. D. Clark being present retorted for the farmer's side, saying that the truth was that the mechanics made nothing that farmers needed: they could make Blackhawk sulkies, but an ox-cart, for instance, which he needed, was out of their line of business; or if they did did make it, it would cost more than an imported one. Considerable sparring ended in the proposal by McHerd, who was an excellent mechanic, that if there was anything under the blue heavens that the farmers wanted he would make it. A *roller* was immediately mentioned by Mr. Clark, a bargain struck, and after fixing upon a plan, and cutting patterns at considerable cost, the first substantial roller of Ticonderoga was finished at the foundry of the Porters. A considerable number are now in use in town, the first having been in such demand as to be hired at half a dollar a day.

Threshing machines have been in use since 1848. The town is mainly indebted for their introduction to Harrison Atwood, and Warren Spencer, and for their general use to these gentlemen and others owning machines, though many farmers with heavy scaffolds still prefer to pound out their grain by flail through the long winter days. Corn shellers, patent churns, horse-power wood-saws, post-setters, corn-planters, cultivators, patent cheese presses, dairy stoves, &c., are machines that find owners and favor in Ticonderoga, as elsewhere.

4. *Cattle.* Of full-blood cattle in Ticonderoga the Devons are most numerous; of grade cattle, the Durhams. We have no Herefords or Ayrshires. T. Delano and G. D. Clark own most of the full-blood Devons and were the first to bring them here and disseminate the stock, importing them from W. R. Sanford's, Orwell, Vt., in 1849.* John Harris had brought in a bull of superior blood previously, but the first

---

New York, June 6, 1857.

Mr. Geo. D. Clark: Dear Sir:—My agent, Mr. ———, says you have agreed to act as local agent in the neighborhood of Ticonderoga for the sale of my mowing machines, and I have accordingly ordered one to be sent you from M. & J. H. Buck & Co., of Lebanon, N. H., who are manufacturing a few for me this year.

By making an immediate and thorough canvass among the farmers and especially by exhibiting my mower successfully at work, I have no doubt you will secure a sale to every farmer who needs a mower, and I hope to have very considerable orders from you.

You will find my mower far superior to Ketchum's, drawing with ½ or at most ⅔ the power required for that or any other machine, and working perfectly in any kind of grass. I hope you will give the machine an instant trial when received, and as soon as you get it to work perfectly call in all your friends to see it and put all the other machines to be found to work by the side of it and let the farmers make up their minds which is the best. I would like to receive your orders early as I am quite sure of a deficiency to supply the demand, and I particularly desire that there should be some in your county this year.

Very truly yours, R. L. ALLEN.

Please reply soon.

* This date and that of 1847 in which the full-blood Jarvis sheep were introduced, shows Ticonderoga to have been among the first towns of the county to begin the late remarkable improvements in stock. "I cannot ascertain," says W. C. Watson in his thorough and able Survey, "that a thorough bred animal was owned in the county, until about the year 1849."

movement toward a thorough improvement of the breed of cattle began with the Devons. H. Kimpton and D. McCaughin own the larger share of Durham cattle. Some of the animals exhibited by these gentlemen at a late Town Fair excited much admiration, the oxen for their size, weight and power, and the cows for the same and their milking qualities. The Devons are highly esteemed as tough, hardy, maturing young, enduring our winters well, easily kept, good milkers, and as valuable for beef at two years old as ordinary cattle at three. A bull of this blood owned by C. D. Smith is considered a very valuable possession for the whole town. Perhaps Russel Bly winters the largest number of cattle of any of our farmers, mainly, however, of the grade varieties, and bought to sell again. The best lot of calves in 1857 was decided by a Fair Committee to belong to W. H. Cook. The daries kept, vary in number according to the convenience of the owners, from 6 to 12 usually, but sometimes 30—at D. McCaughin's—the product being mainly cheese through the summer months, and butter in autumn and spring, which finds a considerable home market but goes largely down the Hudson or to Boston. The commendable attention to the selection, care, and management of cattle, which has been benefitting Ticonderoga for several years, is yet on the increase.

5. *Sheep.* In Spanish Merino Sheep the farmers of Ticonderoga have some flocks rivaling Vermont, said to be the best wool state of the Union. But here too, as in cattle, we are indebted to Shoreham and Orwell, older and wealthier towns, for the origin of improvement in stock. In 1847 G. D. Clark purchased 32 full-blood Jarvis sheep, then called Merinos, though not of the kind now known by that name, in Shoreham, selecting them from different flocks. In the fall of 1851 W. H. Cook, G. D. Clark, and W. V. Cook brought into Ticonderoga the first full-blood Spanish Merinos from the flock of E. Robinson in Shoreham and began to disseminate the stock to their neighbors, W. H. Cook having paid $60 for two yearling bucks. Our largest flock of *full*-blood Merinos, owned by T. Delano, number about 150. Grade Merinos being less expensive and by some thought more hardy than the pure blood, while shearing hardly less, make up the greater part of the flocks. J. G. Hammond has nearly all the Bakewell sheep and O. Phelps all the Canada sheep in town. In 1852 T. and J. M. Delano bought Merino bucks in Shoreham and a choice flock of full blood ewes. The fever for improvement spread rapidly. Among the present owners of superior flocks should be mentioned, besides the gentleman already named, O. Phelps, T. Rogers, H. Kimpton, B. P. Delano, D. S. Gibbs, C. Miller, J. Thompson, G. Grant, G. N. and C. L. Wicker, A. J. Cook, H. Moses; and, in fact, there is hardly a farmer in town upon whose flock the improved breed has not made a valuable impression. Of the collection, H. Kimpton's flock and that of W. H. Cook are the largest, numbering about 500 each.

The farmers think that they have sheared some heavy fleeces; but, as we are desirous, not of a showy but a truthful record, we must confine ourselves to facts that have been well ascertained.

A very pleasant and valuable reunion of the farming community was held at a sheep shearing at the Lower Village, May 31, 1853. Among other results of the rival trial we find the following:—

Owner.	Bucks.			
	Age.	Whole Wt	Fleece.	
Wm. H. Cook,	2	118½	16½	Washed.
do do	2	134	14½	Washed.
G. D. Clark,	2	99	16	
T. Delano,	2	117¾	13¼	
G. D. Clark,	11 mo	52	5 5-8	

On the last day of May again, 1854, at the Hotel of J. W. Holcomb, about 50 sheep of the Spanish Merino stock were brought together for comparison, 27 of which were sheared, the clip being from 11 months 10 days to 12 months growth, with the following result, made out by Wm. E. Calkins, one of the judges at the shearing:—

Owner.	Bucks.			Yearling Ewes.		2 Year Old Ewes.	
	Age.	Whole Wt.	Fleece.	Whole Wt.	Fleece.	Whole Wt.	Fleece.
Wm. H. Cook,	3	174	16¾	91½	11	81	9
do	1	85	11¾				
G. D. Clark,	1	97	10				
do	1	90	10¼				
Thomas Delano,	3	143½	14¾	76	10½	84	7⅝
do				68¾	9¼	79¼	8⅜
do				59½	7⅛	50½	6⅜
Benj. P. Delano,	2	125¾	11¾			72⅓	7⅜
do	1	79¾	8⅞				
Jas. M. Delano,							
do				72½	7½	68½	6⅞
Sylvester McAllister,	5	135	12¾	59½	6¼		
Henry Moses,	1	102	11½				
do	2	139	11				
Andrew J. Cook,	1	98	10¼				
Hiram Kimpton,	1	78	9				
do	1	96	9				
David S. Gibbs,	1	96	10½				
Carlton Miller,	1	88¼	8½				

In 1857 the average weight of fleece in G. D. Clark's flock of nearly two hundred, washed, was 6½ pounds. W. H. Cook sold a buck to go west for $100 cash; a buck of Mr. Clark's, shearing 15 lbs. 15 oz., was sold back again to Mr. Robinson for $115, and $8 a head offered for the flock above mentioned by a Vermonter, was refused. T. Delano's full bloods would probably be priced higher. The heaviest fleece yet sheared was from the buck of W. H. Cook, weighing 18½ pounds. It is understood that all the above fleeces, except when stated otherwise, were weighed unwashed, but it is within the personal knowledge of the writer that no more oil or weight of any kind was in the wool than the natural vigor of the cleanly kept, and well fed animal himself supplied. Excellent care is found to be repaid by heavy fleeces, and it is a pleasure to visit the establishments of Messrs. T. Delano, Clark, Cook, Kimpton and others at midwinter, and find shelter, well arranged housing, battened and warm, full racks, water, and daily care supplied to the dumb flocks as regularly as to the farmers' families themselves.

6. *Horses.* It has been sometimes claimed by very fair judges that no other town of its size has raised as many horses of superior blood and value within the same time as Ticonderoga. Whether this claim, which we do not endorse, has any foundation at all, will appear from the following list of the names, owners and qualities of certain of our best horses. Since 1800, there have been two periods of improvement:

the first, from the old stock, valued particularly for size, endurance and power; the second, from the new stock, whose chief good qualities are speed, docility and beauty. We arrange their names, as nearly as possible, in the order of their age and time of service, with brief notes of the qualities claimed for each.

OLD STOCK.

1. *Sweepstakes.* Folded in 1800. Owned and used by Henry B. Hay till 1822, sometimes for 125 mares a season. Left some of the best stock for size, power, and general utility the town has ever had.

2. *Driver.* Sired by Old Driver and owned by Wm. Kirby. His stock is represented by the friends of the old style of horses as much ahead of the present Black Hawk stock for size, power, beauty, and even speed. Running was the racing gait in those days; but if Driver's stock had been trained to it, as Blackhawks are now, they would have distanced them, it is thought, in trotting, They were tough as iron and for running they were not beat. Some of the stock is known to have endured hard labor to the age of 25 and 30 years.

3. *Harris Dunn Horse.* Owned by John Harris about 30 years ago. Stock for the general purposes of the country claimed as good as any other. Of fair speed, good roadster, above medium size, compact form, and much of his stock yet in town, highly valued. This horse was sold to a gentleman of Vergennes, and a somewhat romantic story is told of his taking the animal out of town one night by back roads, hiding in the woods for a time, and ferrying the lake by moon light, to avoid an attachment about to be levied upon him by Harris.

4, 5, 6. *Superior*, *Duroc*, and *Ploughboy.* Owned by Stephen D. Clark about 1830–34. Good sized bay horses, heavy strong stock for all work. The town is much indebted to the zeal of S. D. Clark, for improvement in horses.

7. *Innocent, or Young Jehu.* Sire and dam both full blood imported English horses. Owned by Steph. D. Clark. Stock of superior qualities for speed, beauty, and general utility.

8. *Old Mike.* Of Messenger blood. Brought from Ohio by Clark Bennet about 1834, and afterwards owned by A. L. Bennet and Beers Tomlinson. Stock large, and of superior qualities for general utility.

9. *Young Sir Charles, or Burge Horse.* In service here from 1837 to 1843. Raised and owned by Benj. P. Delano. Sired by Sir Charles that was brought from Long Island in 1821 by D. Hill of Bridport, owner of Blackhawk. Sir Charles was sired by Duroc, the sire of Eclipse. The stock of the Burge Horse had, therefore, some high characteristics. Valued for power of endurance, compactness, and general utility. The Burge Horse finally went into the hands of Truman Kimpton, brother of a citizen of our town, in Canada, where he left much valuable stock.

10. *Rogers' Gray.* His Sire, Old Mike, already mentioned. He has left a larger number of colts perhaps than any other horse of the old stock. Owned by Thomas Rogers.

11. *Emperor.* A celebrated trotting horse, speed 2.37½, brought to Ticonderoga from long Island in 1851 by W. A. G. Arthur and W. V. Cook. Kept here several years for his stock some of which have shown superior speed. B. P. Delano has a very superior horse of the Emperor stock now 7 years old. *Bay Putnam*, owned by W. A. G.

Arthur and C. L. Wicker, 3 yrs. old, is a very superior colt of the Emperor stock, speed 3 minutes or less. Old Emperor taken west to Illinois.

NEW STOCK.

1. *Felton Horse, or Ticonderoga.* First horse of the Blackhawk blood prominent in Ticonderoga. All black, said to have been the handsomest horse in America. Sold to Franklin Felton at 3 yrs. old for $1125. Taken to Baltimore by Felton, who bought a farm a few miles from the city and built an extensive Brick Hotel upon it for the accommodation of the patrons and friends of the horse. A daguerreotype of this horse is said to have been taken to serve as the model of the famous equestrian statue of Gen. Jackson, at the National Capitol. Speed claimed at 2 m. 50 seconds. At a National Fair held at Louisville, Kentucky, *Ticonderoga* took the first premium, had $8000 offered for him and refused, was taken suddenly ill, and died, 1857.

2. *Flying Cloud.* Raised by Gustavus N. Wicker. Speed 2.50. Now 13 yrs. old, in Ohio, of great celebrity there. Left some excellent stock in this vicinity. Sold out of town at 4 yrs. old for $1300.

3. *Ethan Allen.* The most celebrated horse of the state and perhaps of the nation, for combined speed, power, and beauty. Sired by Old Blackhawk. Dam, Cook's 'Old White Mare.' Raised and bred by Joel W. Holcomb. Now 9 yrs. old. Owned by O. S. Roe & Co., at Shoreham, Vt. Earned $11,000 in 1857. Service $100. The spring he was 4 yrs. old he trotted with Rosa Washington at the Union Course, L. I., in 2.36, and in 1856, at Boston with the horse Hiram Drew, in 2.32½. An offer of $20,000 for Ethan Allen, actually made by Gustavus Austin of Orwell, Vt., was refused. One half of Ethan Allen, when 2 yrs. old, was bought by O. S. Roe for $1000.

4. *Henry Clay.* Sired by Old Blackhawk. Raised and owned by Hiram Wilson. Speed 2.50. $6000 offered for him. Service $30. Stands now at Poughkeepsie. Beautiful dapple gray. Has taken premium in his class at National Fair in Springfield, Mass., several times, for general utility. Last year he carried off a prize of $200, having eleven competitors to contend with.

5. *Calkins' Horse.* Sired by Old Blackhawk. Hamiltonian dam. Superior style and action. Stood at Keeseville in 1851, where he sired some 13 colts. Bred by Wm. E. Calkins. Sold in 1852 at 4 yrs. old to F. Felton for $1000. Taken to Baltimore and kept for stock for several years and sold by Mr. Felton in 1856 for $2000.

6. *Gov. Clark.* Sired by Sherman Blackhawk or Myrrick Horse.—Owned by J. A. and A. M. Pinchin. Of superior speed, beauty, docility, compactness, and power. Medium size, black, 6 yrs. old.—Speed, 3 minutes, or less.

7. *Prince Albert.* Sired by Blackhawk Daniel Webster, or Perry Horse. Owned by L. R. Woolcot. Five years old. A very handsome horse, above medium size, well proportioned, heavy mane and tail, compact, docile, strong. Color, red roan. Speed, 3½ minutes. Has some valuable stock in town.

8. *Riddler.* Sired by old Black Hawk. Bred by Wm. E. Calkins. Five yrs. old. Handsome jet black. Heavy mane and tail. Great proportion bone, remarkably well developed, powerful and vigorous in

action, exhibiting prominently Morgan characteristics, and showing good speed.

9. *Young Henry Clay.* Sired by Henry Clay or Wilson Horse.—Mahogany bay. Bred by Wm. E Calkins. Five yrs. old. Superior style and action. Speed shown at Albany track, fall of 1857, 3.20.—Stands in Albany for stock the present season, very favorably regarded.

10. *Vinco.* Sired by Old Blackhawk from W. H. Cook's Abdallah Mare. Of superior speed, beauty, docility, compactness, and power. Speed 3 minutes or less. On the ice, in the winter of 1858, claimed at 2.55. Now 4 yrs. old. Owned half by W. H. Cook, and half by G. W. Wicker and C. H. Bennet. Has some very promising stock in town. One half of Vinco at 3 yrs. of age sold to C. H. Bennet by C. Lapier for $550.

Three year olds. Superior three year olds are owned by W. G. Baldwin, G. N. Wicker, and C. L. Wicker of *Old Blackhawk;* by W. A. G. Arthur of the *Emperor;* by J. G. Hammond of (Black Hawk) *Hardroad;* by J. Harris of the *Felton* Horse. The first four of these have already shown superior speed. One of these owned by W. G. Baldwin, is considered in color, figure and gait, nearly a facsimile of Old Black Hawk.

Mares. Much attention has been given in Ticonderoga to secure good blood in the dam as well as in the sire. Among mares that have brought superior colts and been a source of much profit to their owners the following deserve mention: The *Old White Mare*, formerly owned by Wm. H. Cook and latterly by J. W. Holcomb was the dam of Ethan Allen, Black Hawk Maid, of Red Leg and of several other celebrated horses. She was taken from the harness and used as a breeding mare up to the age of 27, and the result was a superiority of stock entirely unexpected. From examination it seems now ascertained satisfactorily that she was a Messenger mare and sired in Massachusetts. A mare of G. N. Wicker, called *Mink*, was the dam of the celebrated Felton Horse Ticonderoga, also of the Ty Boy, and of several very superior colts from Old Black Hawk and Ethan Allen. B. P. Delano has a very fine breeding mare sired by Sir Charles, and sister to Burge Horse. The Burge Horse was also the sire of W. A. G. Arthur's breeding mare, *Young Poll*, from Col. Wm. Cook's "Old Poll," also of Wm. H. Cook's *Old Bay* from the "Old White Mare," all very highly valued for the speed, power and beauty of their colts. W. G. Baldwin's black Mare *Jenny* is the dam of two very fine horses now owned by him, a Blackhawk mare of superior qualities. Fanny Childers is the name of a valuable mare of Flying Childers and Messenger blood, owned by C. L. Lapier. Benj. H. Baldwin owns a breeding mare, sired by Old Black Hawk, her dam sired by the Burge horse. Geo. D. Clark has a breeding mare that has brought many colts of superior value.—W. H. Cook's Chestnut mare *Fanny* should also be mentioned, sired by old Abdallah, from a dam by old American Star, he by Old Eclipse.—She was brought to Ticonderoga from Orange Co., and is the dam of *Vinco* and other colts of superior qualities, from Ethan Allen. H. Kimpton, C. L. Wicker, J. W. Holcomb, and L. R. Woolcott and other gentlemen are owners of premium mares; in fact, attention to good blood on the side of the dam has been as general as on the side of the sire

There is at present much valuable stock of the Blackhawk blood in town sired by old Black Hawk and his male progeny. Colts by the side for which three, four, and five hundred dollars have been actually refused are not uncommon, while some will not sell to pay the services of the sire.

What is the sum of the whole matter? While Ticonderoga is justly noted for high priced horses for the race-course, her team horses are by no means superior. Staunch, heavy, compact, spirited draught horses, such as the hilly roads and rugged soil of the town require, are rarely seen. Blackhawks are absurdly petted, the common breed miserably neglected, and this widens the distance between them. Some excellent teams there are, no doubt, but the attention to improvement of farm-horses, as a general thing, is far too small. Even some of the friends of the Blackhawk breed confess that they are such, not for improvement of their stock, but for improvement of their pockets. A few individuals have sold for enormous prices and others have rushed in, as miners rush, dropping every thing else, to where some one has found a larger lump of gold. No remarks of ours can lessen the prices of Blackhawks. The fever has been rising for a dozen years, and it may run a dozen more. Ticonderoga has been near the centre of that influence, and shared largely in the profits of that Blackhawk *furor*, which has agitated this and neighboring states and radiated to all parts of the Union. We wish it were possible to speak of this agitation as an unmixed good. To say nothing here of the moral interests involved, it is confessed by some of the best friends of the popular stock, that if real improvement of the general utility of horses is desired, many of our farmers are acting in a way little calculated to secure that end. A friend of the old style of horses made to us a propheey which we will put on record, as its spirit if not its letter may prove true. "Our farmers miss it," said he, "in preferring speed and beauty to power and endurance: they may get big prices, but those in the end will fall, and what will be worse, they won't have a team by and by, out of their present fancy stock, stout enough to draw a shad off a gridiron."

7. *Farmers' and Mechanics' Fair.* The propriety and benefit of holding a Town Fair were ideas dating from the sheep shearings of 1853–54, but first brought before our town practically in the fall of 1857, mainly by the efforts of C. H. Delano and Wm. E. Calkins. A general call, issued by the instrumentality of these gentlemen and others, resulted in a meeting Sep. 12, of many of our most substantial farmers and mechanics, who resolved, after discussion, to make the experiment of organizing themselves into a Farmers and Mechanics' Association of Ticonderoga. The committee appointed to draft a preamble and regulations, reported at an adjourned meeting, by Wm. E. Calkins their chairman, as follows:

"That experience has taught that much benefit may be derived from the formation and proper management of Town Agricultural and Mechanical Associations, affording opportunity, as such associations legitimately do, by bringing the people together with their animals and products, to compare, notice and suggest improvements, and to interchange opinions, thereby encouraging laudable ambition and fostering social and kindly feelings, all being mutually useful and joint contributors to rational and mental enjoyment.

Convinced of the truth of these positions, the undersigned agree to form themselves into a society to be called the Farmers and Mechanics' Association of Ti-

conderoga, its object being to promote improvement in agriculture, horticulture, and rural taste and the mechanic and household arts."

The annual fee of membership, to provide for incidental expenses, was fixed at $1,00, and premiums were to be simple certificates of rank as No. 1, 2, or 3. All these regulations were adopted, and the society duly organized by the election of officers as follows: *President*, B. P. Delano; *Vice Presidents*, G. D. Clark and W. A. G. Arthur; *Secretary*, Wm. E. Calkins; *Treasurer*, George Wright; *Executive Committee*, B. F. Frazier, J. McCormick, C. N. Chilson, A. J. Cook.—About 50 forthwith paid in their dollar each, subscribing to the constitution, and resolved to hold what they dared call only an experimental Fair, on the 15th of October ensuing.

The morning of Thursday, the 15th, was rainy and the whole day dampened by a drizzling mist, very unfavorable to the prospects of the Fair. The grounds chosen, at last, after considerable discussion and difference of opinion, were on the elevation at the head of Main Street, a site whose beauties the town had hardly noticed before, adopted afterwards as the location of the Ticonderoga Academy. About 9 o'clock, the rain having subsided, the people began to arrive, and the day was finally passed, despite all previous evil prophecies, with numbers and success entirely satisfactory. In a full report of the Fair published in the *Elizabethtown Post* of Dec. 11, 1857, over the signature of the President and Secretary of the association, we find the following statements:

"The entry list showed about 100 actual contributors, presenting for competion and exhibition in the aggregate as follows: Horses, 61; cattle, 96; sheep, 111; swine, 14; poultry, 6; mechanic and household manufacture, 40; packages of butter, 9; cheese, 2; varieties of fruit, 26; varieties of vegetables, 22; packages of honey, 6; bottles of wine, 2; paintings, 6.

"And to add to the pleasures of the day we were addressed by F. J. Cook and C. H. Delano, farmers' boys who claim old Ti. as the land of their nativity.

"The drift of Mr. Cook's remarks was that the exercises of the day proved the public spirit of the town, its hope of permanent prosperity, and its ability to sustain itself despite the injuries done to its manufactures by reason of its unsurpassed water power having been held in jeopardy by a foreign hand. Hence, the main subject presented was, *The Necessity, to the Practical Farmer and Mechanic of a* High Standard of Education, of Effort, and of Virtue, for the reasons, 1. That they have for it abundant opportunity in time, in talent, and in means of instruction; 2. Because it is demanded by the intrinsic nature of their occupation in its sources of improvement, of profit, and of pleasure; 3. Because it is made of vital self-interest by the progress of the age in intellectual, mechanical, and commercial matters; 4. Because it is their duty to protect their own interests in public laws by the proper exercise of the controlling political power they possess; and 5. Because they are consequently responsible for the political, moral, educational, and social character of the town, of the state, and of the nation.

"Mr. Delano, after alluding to his position as the 'off steer' on exhibition, ably expressed his appreciation and permanent choice of agriculture as his pursuit, and dwelt at length upon the value of Scientific

Farming as demonstrated particularly, 1. In draining; 2. In the preservation and preparation of fertilizing substances; and 3. In the rotation of crops."

After giving a full list of premiums, of which we have already noticed the most important, and returning acknowledgments, the report cited above represents the officers of the Association as 'under many obligations for the friendly feeling exhibited by Putnam, Crownpoint, Hague, Shoreham and Orwell.' "And permit us," they conclude, "to say to one and all, that you should not let your ambition languish with the decaying leaves of Autumn," then covering hill and valley about the fair grounds with drapery of gold and crimson, "but gather information and strength during winter ready to come forth another season with renewed energy and vigor prepared for more complete success."

Most heartily do we add our earnest hope and expectation that days of pleasure and of profit like the one above recorded—and recorded fully because it was the first,—may be, in our town, of perpetual annual recurrence.

This closes our section on Agriculture, but the business will only end with time. While our farmers look over the record of the improvements in cattle, in sheep, and in horses, which for the last ten years have been so marked, we hope they may be incited for the next ten years to carry forward certain other improvements, particularly in soil culture, draining, rotation of crops, and fruit raising, in which we are yet behind. It ought to be added that the farmers of Ticonderoga have good houses and out buildings, the last four or five years having shown evidences of prosperity by the erection of many new dwellings and the fitting up of nearly every considerable establishment with convenience and taste. A high standard of education, of effort and of virtue, will secure to the members of our farming community, not merely financial prosperity, but that preponderating social and political influence for good, which their numbers and the wants of the town make at once their right, their duty, and their necessity.

Sect. XXVIII.---Boat Building.

With the exception of one or two stores, boat building is the largest business in Ticonderoga at the present time. The first load of Lake Pharoah lumber that turned from its usual course through lake Horicon to the Hudson and sought an outlet southward by the Champlain Canal, was drawn to the Ticonderoga Docks, by Stephen Sayre, in 1820.—From that time the business of building and running canal-boats has employed a considerable share of the industry of the town. The Ticonderoga was the first boat built, launched 1819. From 1820 to 1825 the boat yards were intensly active in supplying the orders of several business men of the town. Park Freeman, John Harris, Wm. Stewart, Joseph Weed, Alex. McDole, Almeron Smith, and Nathan Delano, were all building boats together. The clatter of hammer and saw caused considerable business excitement; the new canal had raised a fever; all the town were about to become boatmen.

Among the mechanics engaged in boat building, Asa Eggleston was foremost from about 1825 to 1835. Asa Simmons has been a prominent boat-builder at Port Marshall for the last thirty years. Henry Cossey, who began business with Simmons, has been engaged in boat-

building at the foot of Lower Exchange Street, since 1843. Charles Wetherby, though living in Orwell, Vt., should be mentioned among the boat builders of Ticonderoga, during the last six years, as his materials came from this town the boats are sent back here for use.

Ten boats a year is the average number launched. In 1846 there were fourteen; in 1847, there were seven and one large schooner, the largest sail-craft of the Lake; in 1857, there were thirteen. Until within about two years all the timber has been obtained from Ticonderoga and its vicinity. Long pine timber is now procured from Canada. Iron work for the boats is done at the Lower Village. The first boats cost from $600 to $700; built with spruce bottoms, no decks, steered with an oar, simply to carry lumber. The next price was from $800 to $1000. Now a better class are built; costing from $1200 to $1600. Fluctuations of the iron and lumber trade, and occasionally oversupplies of boats, make the number built each year variable. The boat-building interest, however, averages $15,000 annually.

Over 40 boats, plying between New York and Lake Champlain ports, now hail from Ticonderoga, with about 140 boatmen from this town.—Lumber from Ticonderoga and Crownpoint, and ore, iron, from Crownpoint, Port Henry and Westport, are the main articles of the loading carried south. The cargoes brought back are merchandise of all kinds and coal from Rondout and Jersey City. Several boats take in potatoes in the fall and quarter in New York, preserving their hulks in the salt water, to come up loaded with early new goods in the spring.

It is a pleasure to state that much improvement has taken place in the morals of the boatmen for the last few years, especially as to habits of temperance, observance of the Sabbath, peaceable demeanor, and upright conduct generally. Captains are now usually accompanied by their wives and sometimes by their families. A laborious, hardy, generous class of men, it is to be hoped that the boatmen will soon leave nothing in their habits to be regretted.

Sect. XXIX.---Legal Profession and Politics.

S. A. Gibson was a lawyer of considerable practice at the Upper Village in 1814. Mr. Northrup, Lebbeus Haskill and Lemuel Wicker were lawyers of Ticonderoga in 1822 and onward. After them came Richard Smith, Johnathan Burnett, James J. Stephens, brother to Samuel Stephens a more noted lawyer, and Eliphalet Pearson, between 1824 and 1834. Since then, Geo. R. Andrews, Wm. Calkins, J. Colins Wicker, Moses T. Clough, have been among the legal gentlemen of the town nearly to the present time, also Augustus Haight, M. F. Nicholson and C. N. Flint for a shorter period. At present the only lawyers in regular practice are Hon. J. Burnet, Alfred Weed and M. A. Sheldon.

Among the earlier lawyers, Haskill, Wicker, Smith, and Stephens, though men of ability and influence, are said not to have escaped entirely the habits of intemperance so deplorably prevalent in their day. Haskill, who was a man of considerable eloquence, went West, reformed, became a Temperance Lecturer, and afterwards lived to address the citizens of Ticonderoga in that capacity. Of the later lawyers it is not necessary to speak, as their characters are mainly well known.

Of representatives to the Legislature from Ticonderoga, Manoah Mil-

ler was the first, in 1813. Levi Thompson followed him in 1814. Ebenezer Douglass was in the Assembly in 1821, and about the same time Ticonderoga and the county were represented in the Senate by Judge Kellog. In 1830 Wm. Kirby was sent from Ticonderoga to the Assembly; in 1831, Jos. S. Weed; in 1833, Almeron Smith, a close succession of representatives quite creditable to the town. Though not prominent as speech-makers, these representatives were thorough business men, and upon many important questions acquitted themselves well. Johnathan Burnet, who had been County Judge from 1841 to 1845, was chosen to the Assembly for 1853–54. He was a leading debater in the House during a very active session, in which the canal enlargement, the impeachment of Mather, and the Prohibitory Law were prominent subjects of discussion. Geo. R. Andrews, from Ticonderoga, was in Congress from 1849 to 1851.

Ticonderoga, in politics, as represented in Presidential and most local elections, has stood Whig as she now stands Republican.

The following account of the votes of Ticonderoga, made out from the Records in the County Clerk's office,* will be read, we think, with interest. It contains all the votes of 1811 and 1813, the two earliest recorded, and then skips to 1828, the first year, we believe, in which the Electors of President and Vice President were elected by the people. The electors, it will be remembered, were chosen by the Legislature until 1825.

ELECTION OF 1811.

Member of Assembly,	Delevan Delance Jr.	69	votes.
	Francis Arthur	36	"
Lieut. Governor,	De Witt Clinton	40	"
	Nicholas Fish	18	"
For Senators,	John Taylor, Ruggles Hubbard, Kitchel Bishop & Elisha Arnold, *each*	40	"
	Stephen Van Rensselaer, David Allen, Leb. R. Shipard, & Wm. Bailey, *each*	18	"

ELECTION OF 1813.

Governor,	Stephen Van Rensselaer	40	"
	Daniel D. Tompkins	25	"
Lieut. Governor,	George Huntington	40	"
	John Taylor	25	"
Senators,	James Cochran and Samuel Stewart, *each*	40	"
	John Veeder and Salmon Child, *each*	25	"
Assembly,	Levi Thompson	168	"
	Ezra C. Gross	1	"

ELECTION OF 1828.

Governor,	Smith Thompson	169	"
	Martin Van Buren	153	"
Lieut. Governor,	Francis Granger	168	"
	Enos T. Throop	153	"

* We are greatly indebted to R. W. Livingston, County Clerk and former Editor of *The Elizabethtown Post*, for a day and a half labor *gratis* in collecting the above facts, an exhibition of generous and intelligent regard for local interests which we commend to the imitation of others.

Senator,	John McLean, Jr.	169 votes.
	Duncan Cameron	153 "
Congress,	Isaac Finch	175 "
	William Hogan	151 "
Electors of Pres. & Vice Pres.,	Jas. Campbell for Jackson	175 "
	Josiah Fisk	151 "
Assembly,	Joseph S. Weed	197 "
	Ezra C. Gross	137 "
Sheriff,	Leander J. Stockwood	147 "
	Jared Pond	127 "
	Horan Heath	50 "
Coroners,	Joseph Storrs	159 "
	Robert Hawley	161 "
	Edmund F. Williams	160 "
	Ebenezer Douglass	147 "
	Alanson Mitchell	166 "
	Robert Forsayth	166 "
	Edward S. Cuyler	167 "
	James Tefft, 2nd.	160 "
Justice of the Peace,	Beers Tomlinson	247 "
	Richard D. Arthur	63 "

Elections from 1832 to 1836 not recorded.

ELECTION OF 1840.

Governor,	William H. Seward	276 "
	William C. Bouck	154 "
Lieut. Governor,	Luther Bradish	277 "
	Daniel S. Dickinson	154 "
Senator,	John W. Taylor	277 "
	Gardner Stow	154 "
Congress,	Thomas A. Tomlinson	282 "
	Augustus C. Hand	148 "
Electors of Pres. & Vice Pres.	Whigs for Harrison	280 "
	Democrats for Van Buren	150 "
Assembly,	George A. Simmons	277 "
	Hiram Wilson	145 "
Sheriff,	Alanson Wilder	276 "
	George Brown	151 "
Coroners,	Adams Fletcher, John Purmont, Jr., Nathan Perry & Hosea Treadway, *each*	277 "
	Artemas White, Russell Gibbs, Robert G. Arthur, & Ira Henderson, *each*	150 "
1844. Electors,	Whigs for Clay	325 "
	Democrats for Polk	132 "
1848. Electors,	Whigs for Taylor	293 "
	Democrats (Hard)	75 "
	do (Soft or Free Soil)	60 "
1852. Electors.	Whigs for Scott	268 "
	Democrats for Pierce	120 "
1856. Electors,	Republicans for Fremont	244 "
	Democrats for Buchanan	130 "
	Americans for Fillmore	31 "

It will be seen from the above table that Harrison's majority, in 1840, was 130; Clay's, in 1844, was 193; Taylor's, in 1848, was 158; Scott's, in 1852, was 148; Fremont's in 1856, over both opponents, was 83. In local issues the friends of Temperance had a minority at first when the question was brought into politics in 1828; then for years an equality; and latterly they have a majority. The present number of voters, it will be noticed, is 406, while in 1811 it seems to have been only about 100.

Sect. XXX.---Medical Profession and Health.

Essex County, with its pure air, swift waters, considerable elevation and crystal springs, is among the healthiest regions of the state. As a town, Ticonderoga combines in high perfection most of the health-giving features common to the county. The Upper Village and the Plateau have always been remarkable for health. Physicians long acquainted with the place assure us that they would not fear to risk their reputation on the assertion that Trout Brook Valley is among the healthiest spots of the town or county. Lying elevated near lake Horicon, all its springs emulating the Silver Water for purity, no vegetable or animal miasmata afloat, a circulation of pure air kept up by the lake and mountains, its inhabitants have few bodily ills, and no endemic but cheerfulness.

Local causes have at times rendered the Lower Village less healthy than its surroundings. Billious fever was a very prevalent disease of rather malignant character, in the vicinity of the water-power and its shores, from about 1828 to 1832. It had a well-ascertained local cause in the immense amount of vegetable matter then afloat in the creek.—Numerous saw-mills were at that time busy at both the upper and lower falls, and lumbermen had not then learned to use their slabs for wood or lath. All these were sluiced into the creek, which became literally full of rotting vegetable fibres. People died of fevers along its shores beyond all account. Almost every household was sick with billious fever. Cures could not be effected until freezing weather choked the exhalations from the outlet. From the bottom of the lower falls to Port Marshall, along the only sluggish currents of the creek, where saw-dust had accumulated many feet deep, these fevers were especially formidable; and, from the same causes, this section has always been considered the unhealthiest of the town, especially in those diseases which arise from accumulations of decomposing vegetable matter. "How I have seen children shake there," says one of our physicians, "with fever and ague, when they were so thick as to stick out at the windows, six families in a house, cellar and garret full." The disease was popularly called 'lake fever,' as it occurred in the vicinity of the lake and depended upon vegetable miasmata for its origin. Green slime lay on either shore of the creek and extended in many places over large marshes of lake grass and flag. Water lillies grew fat in thousands. The unhealthiness of the locality was urged as an objection to the occupancy of the lower falls by the Lowell company about 1825; but, they proposed, what has now been done to some extent, to quicken the currents by the docks which business would necessitate, and thus largely free the creek at once from sluggishness and from impurities.

Our being more healthy than formerly is not owing to any sanitary

regulations, but is entirely accidental. When lumbermen began to use their slabs for lath, people below the mills were healthier. What was not used for lath began to be picked out of the stream for wood, and so the creek was left comparatively clear. Doctors at the time understood the causes of the disease, but of course could not controll the lumbermen. The health of the Lower Village, though greatly improved with regard to fevers, is yet much below the other parts of the town. Hills collect bad air that arises from the creek, from chimneys, and from the streets, and basin it up above the village. Certain spots yet suffer from accumulations of decaying vegetable matter: even an isolated house or yard, habitually unclean, will have an effect upon the health of the vicinity. There has been no particular decline or improvement in health on the Plateau, at the Upper Village, or in Trout Brook Valley.

As a town, Ticonderoga has remarkably escaped the great epidemics of the country. Few instances of cholera, small pox, yellow fever, &c., have ever occurred, except imported cases. Genuine typhus fever in this locality is a rare disease. Erysipelas is thought to have been more fatal in towns around us than here, where it prevailed to a considerable extent about 1852. Billious fever is not now called a formidable disease, nor scarlet fever, of late years. Of common complaints, croup, inflamation of the lungs, consumption, billious and nervous affections, Ticonderoga has had no experience differing materially from other sections.

Of bad influences arising from habits of dress, diet and occupation, the town is considered remarkably free. Doubtless some girls lace to look pretty, and with some young men indulgence is more common than industry, but neither fashion nor vice can be as fatal to health here as in more wealthy and crowded communities. Excessive or moderate use of spirituous liquors without question shortens mens' lives and invites disease, and is unhappily among the unhealthy habits of not a few, most of whom however take care to keep the fact as secret as it is disreputable. In the houses of the town creditable attention is given to cleanliness and ventilation, but not always to warmth, it being thought that many of our dwellings are too slight, frail and airy, for the severe winters. Especially is this true of some poor families, exposed at times to the weather, with improper or insufficient diet, among whom disease more often calls for sympathy than among any other class.

Among the first physicians settled in this town, as early as 1800 and previous to its organization, was Dr. Wilcox. He continued in the uninterrupted pursuit of his profession for over thirty-five years and was considered a judicious and successful practitioner. In the spring of 1822 he received Dr. John Smith as a partner in business for the term of six years. From the expiration of that period to the present time Dr. Smith has enjoyed a regular and extensive practice. In 1838 he removed an Apothecary's Shop from the Upper to the Lower Village where he has since kept a general assortment of medicines, a great convenience to the town and to physicians in the immediate vicinity. Between 1830 and 1839 several young physicians settled in this town among whom were Lemuel Weeks, and Alex. Spencer. In 1839 Doct. A. R. Nickerson came from Crownpoint to Ticonderoga and has remained in the pursuit of his profession most of the time since. Subsequently to 1840, Docts. C. Hall, Vaughn, and H. S. Smith have been

settled here for transient periods. Doct. W. P. Gannon, a young physician, came to Ticonderoga in 1854, and has had an increasing practice to the present time. Some Hydropathic publications are regularly received by different families in town and not a few of their teachings followed, but no doctor avowing that system, nor a Homeopathist, or Eclectic, has ever disturbed in Ticonderoga the reign of Allopathy.

Sect. XXXI.---Temperance.

The great wave of Temperance effort, slowly rising from the beginning of the century and receiving an immense impetus in 1826 from the organization of the American Temperance Society at Boston, did not reach Ticonderoga till 1828. First to welcome it, were the members of Christian Churches. At the ordination of Rev. A. C. Tuttle over the church on Mt. Hope in 1828, the ministers convened in the evening at the district school house near by, discussed the subject, and resolved to form in Ticonderoga a Temperance Society under the old pledge of abstinence from ardent spirits. Two venerable pastors present had been accustomed for years to refresh themselves after a hard day's labor for the Lord by a draught at night of the devil's beverage, but were ready now to renounce the practice, and all went heartily for the great reform. Some of the church members thought the pledge required them to sign away their rights, and not a few felt backward about giving up the privilege of making beasts of themselves, but the pastors were enlightened, and under their leadership the society succeeded. Almeron Smith, supervisor, member of the Legislature, and a very prominent and worthy citizen, was one of the most active and efficient members of this early organization. Largely devoting his time, his talent, his social position and his money to the furtherance of Temperance, he ought to be remembered as the standard bearer of the first vigorous assault upon what has ever been one of the gravest social evils of our town. To a certain blacksmith, habitually intoxicated, he offered a cow if the man would quit drinking for one year. The blacksmith earned and received the cow, and afterwards became a worthy Temperance man.

So well-rooted were habits of intemperance, so popular the traffic in ardent spirits, and so thick the darkness that hung over the public mind, that, despite the necessity and ability of this first effort, its promoters, whom we honor to-day among the first friends of the town, were then but a unpopular and persecuted minority. It was an actual war, noble but severe, carried into politics, business, and some departments of social life. Rumselling was considerably dried up, over a third of the voters of the town pledged ; but, with the most strenuous efforts, a majority at elections was very rarely attained. When the actual conflict came two or three were left to stand out and face the foe alone, while the masses, then as now, under the very popular standard of Good Lord, Good devil, stood inactive, ready to claim credit for the success of the one, or to quietly acquiesce in the victory of the other.

Immense quantities of liquor were sold during the activity of the Lumber Business, from 1828 to about 1840, from nearly every store in town. Hardly a family in this vicinity can be mentioned who have not tasted the woes of Intemperance in person or in some relative.—Aroused by the extent of financial, moral, and social evil resulting from the traffic, Ticonderoga about 1846 voted No License almost unani-

mously, and experienced most gratifying results; but the opposition to Temperance being fierce and the privilege of a direct vote on the question of sale being at last taken out of their hands, our citizens were again left to the mercies of the consumer's appetite, and of the vender's avarice.

The Washingtonian movement of 1840 and onward was powerfully felt in Ticonderoga. Some of the most besotted drunkards were pledged, reformed, and made officers and speakers in Temperance assemblies. One or two now crawling about, ragged and sore and shattered to the point of dissolution, were in those days sober, and clean, and in their right mind

Since 1849 organizations have existed in Ticonderoga more or less efficient according to their membership and the existing Temperance laws, for the suppression of intemperance.

For four years, probably no society of its size ever effected more good in Ticonderoga than the SONS OF TEMPERANCE, organized mainly by the efforts of Isaac N. Parker, with twenty-three charter members, under the title of the Mt. Defiance division, Dec. 14, 1849. It effected the reform of several inebriates, some of the lowest cast, and some that were men of mind, who held their pledge till their death. It exerted considerable restraint upon rumselling, and had influence, generally well-directed, at elections. It was also quite prominently beneficial educationally to all its members, addresses, essays, debate, and the constant use of parliamentary forms, being among the required exercises of the Order.

We append from their Records a list of the charter members and Worthy Patriarchs of this Division:

CHARTER MEMBERS.

Hiram Fields,*	Orin D. Ramsay,
John A. Pinchin,*	William S. Flemming,*
Nelson Porter,	M. L. Maranville,
Andrew M. Pinchin,*	F. Felton,
Francis Porter,	H. D. Wyatt,*
Oliver P. Pinchin,	Silas H. Mills,*
Wm. Calkins,*	Isaac B. Flemming,*
Joseph Hanna,	Justin Naramore,
Charles McMullan,	A. R. Lemon, D. G. W. P.,*
A. C. Calkins,	S. A. Bugbee,
H. G. Burleigh,*	C. W. Hall.*
Walter G. Ramsay.	

W. Ps. NOT CHARTER MEMBERS.

Lucius C. Larrabee,	A. H. Treadway,
Wm. E. Calkins, D. G. W. P.,	Edward Burt,
L. Baldwin,	J. B. Ramsay,
A. L. Bennett,	C. F. Pinchin,
B. F. Frazier,	L. H. Barber.

* Worthy Patriarch. Several W. Ps. Re-elected.

At times the Sons of Temperance in Ticonderoga numbered as high as 140, and interesting division meetings were held of mingled Sons, Daughters and Cadets. Lecturers were occasionally engaged and public meetings held, in which the citizens of the town were interested and

aroused at the expense of the division. Among the lecturers brought forward by the Sons of Temperance were, Geo. W. Bungay, now of considerable celebrity in the literary world; Rev. Olmstead now of Bridport; Rev. Kittredge Havens, pastor of the Universalist Church in Shoreham, Vt.; Hon. Phillip S. White, an eloquent speaker from Philadelphia; E. D. Baker, of the *Sandy Hill Herald;* Mr. A. A. Farr, a Traveling agent; and F. J. Cook, a young man of the town. Rev. Havens at a celebration of the Sons, in which several divisions appeared in regalia, particularly defended the Order, from the charge of secrecy; other lecturers spoke to the inebriate; Hon. P. S. White against license and existing legal provisions; others, upon the general evils of intemperance; and F. J. Cook, in 1855, upon the worth and wars of Prohibition. Many of the worthiest citizens of the place and strong Temperance men never joined the Sons though approving their objects, much persuasion not being able to overcome their prejudice against the alledged secrecy of the Order.

The short reign of Prohibition in Ticonderoga in 1855 was trammeled by the inefficiency of prosecutors, the indifference of lawyers, and the prevalent doubts as to the constitutionality of the Statute. However, with all these draw backs, Temperance men were never so hopeful, intoxication never so rare, and illegal sales never so few, so cautious, and so infamous. The town had time enough to know that the law was good from the fear of the vender, from the sobriety of the consumer, and from the hopeful activity of the friends of social virtue, until all was crushed by the adverse decision of the Court of Appeals.

When Prohibition thus fell and License afterward prevailed, Temperance men in Ticonderoga as elsewhere seemed to loose hope, while in exact if not greater proportion, venders and consumers took courage. The hall of the Sons of Temperance, a convenient two-story building erected in 1851 by Wm. E. Calkins, was burnt in 1857, and just before in March, of the same year, the Sons of Temperance, reduced in numbers by deaths and emigration, and somewhat discouraged, permanently disbanded. Not a pulsation of Temperance effort existed in town, while seven unlicensed groceries sold openly, and men, almost every day, were intoxicated in the streets.

In this state of things it occurred to a young man of the town that something ought to be done, who immediately drew up with considerable care a pledge or constitution for an organization embracing "United Example, Popular Instruction and Legal Prohibition" as the objects of effort, presented the plan to the three pastors and several prominent citizens of the town, whose hearty approval secured the organization, at a meeting held at the Brick Church, Oct. 29, 1857, in which the plan proposed was presented with arguments, of the PEOPLES' TEMPERANCE ALLIANCE.

To this pledge, embracing the principles of Total Abstinance, of Prohibition, and especially of Public Instruction by Lectures, the pastors of the town, Rev. L. N. Boudrye, Rev. D. H. Gould, Rev. S. Wright and others, soon obtained nearly five hundred signatures, embracing, with a view to unite the whole strength of the community, both sexes and children, and a larger number of voters and heads of families, it is believed, than were ever before pledged in the town. An Executive Committee of seven, to be elected annually, was provided for

in the constitution adopted "whose duty it shall be to procure the execution in the town of Ticonderoga of all legal provisions of the State of New York against the use and sale of intoxicating drinks, and for this purpose, if necessary, a sinking fund shall be raised by voluntary notes from members of the Alliance." Farmer Wm. H. Cook pledged "one hundred dollars to be at the disposal of any committee who will sweep rumselling out of town, execute the laws and not make boy play of it;" farmer Russell Bly another hundred; farmer Hiram Kimpton another hundred; and farmer George Wright half a hundred more. Meetings were to be held "once a month at least from October to April and during the rest of the year as often as Executive Committee shall direct." The officers for the first year were as follows: *President*, Benj. H. Baldwin; *Vice Presidents*, J. Ramsay, A. L. Bennet, Wm. E. Calkins, and J. A. Pinchin; *Secretary*, Clayton H. Delano; acting members of the *Executive Committee*, B. H. Baldwin, J. Ramsay, W. H. Cook, A. L. Bennett, B. F. Frazier.

A report of the Executive Committee of the ALLIANCE, states the results of the organization thus far as follows:—

"The public sentiment of our town and surroundings has never been so high, healthy and strong, as now, against drunkenness and rumselling and in favor of Prohibition. It is thought that in this town the Temperance men are *five-sevenths* in power where they would not have been one half as strong but for the Alliance.

"Brawls, street scenes and grocery turbulence are almost unknown where heretofore we were disgraced with them. The liquor-sellers have been exceedingly cautious and have reason to know that their *business* is deprecated by a large majority of their fellow citizens.

"Once in four weeks during the past winter this town and the surroundings have expressed themselves against the rum traffic, by attendance upon the Alliance meetings, in numbers exciting at once gratitude and surprise.

"Instructive summaries of Temperance news in regard to the state of the cause throughout the world have been compiled and read at each meeting by the Secretary, Mr. Clayton H. Delano, for the general information of the ALLIANCE.*

"A course of lectures has been delivered by F. J. Cook, to large and attentive audiences. The series has embraced the following subjects, viz:—

1. *Intoxicating Beverages—their composition, adulterations, and physical effects.*— At the White Church, Nov. 30, 1857.
2. *Alcohol and the Human Brain.*—At the Brick Church, Dec. 28, 1857.
3. *Historical Review of Temperance Effort and Legislation for the last Half Century. First Part, from* 1800 *to* 1836.—At the White Church, Jan. 25, 1858.
4. *Historical Review, &c., continued. Second Part, from* 1836 *to* 1858.—At the Brick Church, Feb. 22, 1858.
5. *Reform—its Agents, its Objects, its Difficulties, and its Means of Victory.*—At the White Church, May 3, 1858.
6. *Civil Position and Resultant Duties of the Common People.*—At the Brick Church, June 13, 1858.

"These lectures have been highly satisfactory to a candid public, and promotive in no small measure of a more healthy tone of public sentiment and action in reference to the evils of the traffic and the proper remedy for its abatement.

By special request of friends out of town the second of the above lectures was repeated at Westport and at Hague; the first two at Port Henry; and the first four at Putnam and at Crownpoint."

"The pledge of the ALLIANCE has been given to the County in the *Northern Standard* and *Essex County Republican*; recommended "for use throughout

* Lectures from C. H. Delano, are expected the coming winter.

the State" by the *New York Reformer* of Jefferson Co., and to the people at large by the *Journal and Prohibitionist* in New York City.*

"As to Legal Action the Committee would remind the members of the ALLIANCE that we are organized to labor for a Prohibitory Liquor Law, the present system of License being confessedly ineffective, immoral, and undesired by the people. Yet, as our ALLIANCE PLEDGE requires, the inferior law has been upheld as far as possible. Five suits have been commenced by the commissioners of excise for the violation of the present law in our town, in selling without a license, and two complaints made for drunkenness which resulted as follows: Of the first five, four confessed judgment, one was fined for intoxication, and another settled at the county court by paying the costs of the prosecuting parties and indemnifying the county. The committee regret very deeply that more efficient help has not been obtainable in enforcing the law.

"In conclusion the Committee would suggest to every member:

1. That the ALLIANCE has but just began its work, being organized for effort "until Prohibition, or something better, shall be *secured, sustained and perpetuated*," and that the foregoing results have been accomplished at a time of general apathy and backwardness of Temperance men throughout the State.

2. That it be a matter of mutual watchfulness and effort to adhere strictly to all the duties enumerated in the ALLIANCE PLEDGE.

3. That the recommendation of the New York State Temperance Society to vote for the proposed convention to revise the constitution with a view to insert therein a Prohibitory Liquor Clause, be adopted."

---

*As "signing and executing this pledge constitutes membership" in the ALLIANCE, it properly forms a part of the HOME SKETCHES. Its plan of organization, list of duties and provisions are as follows:—

TO AID IN SECURING, SUSTAINING, AND PERPETUATING A PROHIBITORY LIQUOR LAW, IN OUR OWN STATE, AND TO PROMOTE THE CAUSE OF TEMPERANCE GENERALLY,

We, the undersigned, firmly relying upon God's Word and Providence for the necessity, the justice, and the triumph of our cause, do mutually, individually, and heartily resolve, and hereby sacredly pledge to each other, that henceforth, until the above objects or something better shall be attained, we will,

I. Each of us, according to his position, best judgement, and the number who shall join in the work, apportion and set off to himself a certain definite sphere for temperance effort; if a farmer, among his help; if a tradesman, among his customers; if a laborer, among his companions; if a pastor, among his people, &c.; until the whole town is fully taken up, and each post definitely occupied.

II. In person, in family, and in all those whom we employ, (1) require the strictest abstinence from alcoholic liquors as a beverage; (2) secure some definite system of instruction in the history of the Temperance Reform, in the nature, uses, and necessary effects of intoxicating drinks, and especially in the local duties of our sphere.

III. Among the people in our circle of influence, (1) scatter temperance papers, secure occasional lectures, assemblies for the discussion of the cause, and every means of instruction within reach; (2) use every suitable opportunity to show the defects of the license system as proved by its trial and failure for two hundred years, and by its results in the increase of pauperism, crime, and taxes, but faithfully support, nevertheless, inferior temperance laws and all legal provisions as far as they yield good fruits, yet making Prohibition alone the finality; (3) call to mind, most clearly and persistently, the arguments which may refute, convert, and arouse anti-prohibitionists, the blessings which did flow from the Maine Law where best enforced, and what benefits in taxes, in virtue, in health, in safety, in progress, must ensue to the farmer, the tradesman, the manufacturer, the schools, the church, and every department of community by Prohibition; (4) avoid bitter dispute, and steadily illustrate and recommend the Truth, to the understandings and consciences of all, by the arguments of consistency, of philanthropy, of sound instruction, and of fearless and untiring labor.

IV. Among public officers, (1) early be vigilant that right men are nominated; (2) at the ballot box, strenuously endeavor to secure such changes in public sentiment, in the legislature, in the judiciary, and if necessary in the Constitution of the State, as shall effectually promote the vital interests of Prohibition, with a suitable regard to other great issues; (3) sustain and encourage public officers to the utmost in the discharge of their duty and hold them up to public contempt in its neglect.

V. Among our friends (1) allow no trifling differences of opinion or modes of action to lessen the harmony and efficiency of the effort for Prohibition; (2) secure the activity of every church member, and bring the forces of the sabbath school and the pulpit to effect as much as possible for the instruction of the young, the arousing of the community, and the triumph of Bible Temperance as the basis of individual action and of public policy.

VI. At suitable intervals meet together for mutual encouragement and consultation, to hear definite reports from each neighborhood, and to discuss publicly before the people the wants of the town, the progress of the cause, and such other topics, in connection with Temperance, as may ripen the understanding, instruct the judgment, and promote the vital interests of every citizen.

VII. And we, the undersigned ladies and children, in order to unite the whole strength of the community in the above effort, in view of our interests concerned therein, and of our responsibility in the formation of character, for the happiness of our families and the moral health of society, do hereby pledge ourselves, as far as our position allows in our several spheres, by every appropriate means, to work with our husbands and friends for the object sought by the above resolutions.

Ticonderoga, Essex Co., N. Y., Sept. 5, 1857.

As far as it goes the above report is correct, though it omits of course something of the darker side. Many citizens of the town are indifferent, many fearful, many discouraged, and none sufficiently awake concerning the suppression of one of the gravest private, social, and public immoralities of our town and nation Low views of the crime of licensing a man to manufacture paupers and mad-men, and lower views still of the infamy of the traffic, of a man's obtaining a part of his living by ministering to the vices of his fellow men, serving them in trade with articles to gratify their appetites and lusts, and known to have the most pernicious influence upon individual character and society at large, every where prevail. The true statement of the case, severe as it may appear, is that Avarice, Appetite, and Ignorance triumph over Conscience and Reason. Many old friends of the cause despond, not remembering that "a living dog is better than a dead lion," and that only they who endure to the end shall be crowned. All the stores of the town honorably quit the traffic long ago, generally as early as 1840, J. Weed as early as 1831, except one store on Elm Street, now licensed. Liquor can be obtained illegally at about half a dozen groceries, and probably at two hotels. The people have always lacked the aid of a thorough, whole-souled, able Temperance man among the lawyers of the town, most of whom have been found on the other side. But no obstacles would justify apathy; no opposition, fear.

In view of young men corrupted, families distressed, public peace insecure and laws human and divine outraged, it is certainly high time that individuals, societies and states should substitute practical action for weak regrets, deeds for wordy promises, moral courage for interested caution, unbending justice for a fear-born forbearance, and sincere charity for that mock kindness which proves its regard for the few by turning traitor to the many, and its love for its neighbor by forgetting its allegiance to God.

Sect. XXXII.---Education.

Among the early settlers of the town not a few were men of education themselves, and these, deeply imbued with regard for the *district schools* which had been one of the first objects of attention in New England towns from which they had chiefly emigrated, early sought here the same advantages for their children. Again, during the activity of the lumber trade, the vigor of effort in that department seemed to be imparted to the supervision of education also, and some excellent *select schools* were enjoyed. Next, as Academies rose around Ticonderoga in the State, many of the young men and some of the young ladies of the town were *sent abroad* to enjoy their privileges. Lastly, an important movement has been made, to supply home wants and improve the town, in the founding of *The Ticonderoga Academy*.

Such are the four periods in the educational history of Ticonderoga, now to be sketched somewhat in detail, the writer desiring any redundant fullness of treatment to be pardoned to his intense interest in the subject and its immense importance to the town.

1. DISTRICT SCHOOLS.

In a previous section we have sketched some of the trials, and peculiarities of the early district schools in Ticonderoga. The first school houses, built between 1790 and 1800, were warmed by large open fire-

places. Children of the present generation would be somewhat startled to be sent to school in the morning with a large dog to keep off the bears, to study all day by the crackle of great back-sticks and fore-sticks and the nibbling of snow against the narrow window-panes, to hear the howling of wolves as the mistress called the roll at dusk, and to see her take down a heavy rifle or old musket, perched all day above the door, to guard the way home. Such, however, were the scenes, in 1800, in many a back-woods district school.

Somewhat later a second class of school houses was built, some of which have endured to the present day. They were nearly all planned with an entry in one corner; a single tier of elevated desks running around the four sides for the larger scholars; in front of these a low seat for the little children, and a large square space, the master and the stove, in the middle. Nothing could have been less economical of heat except open doors and windows, and when time began to loosen the clapboards, shake apart the window frames, jar open the ceiling, and heave asunder the foundations of these old houses, it was one man's full work to keep them warm, especially with green hemlock and birch for fuel. The arrangement however brought all the little scholars out in front, and wondrous things did they think of the dignity of the big boys and girls in those stately back seats into which they were never allowed to enter, and wondrous fears had they of the master's ferule, so near, and so portentous. Only two of these old houses yet exist in town, banked, patched, and shivered in, fitter for sheep-sheds than school-rooms.

About 1850, by the efforts of school superintendents, commissioners, and trustees, the districts were aroused and several new district school houses were built, of an improved style. Planned with rows of desks of different heights cut by aisles, they combined convenience for the scholar with economy of space and of heat. The school houses at the Street, the Upper Village, and in Trout Brook Valley, are among the largest lately erected, and provided with a speaker's desk, or, as is the case with the last one mentioned, with a small pulpit, the buildings being regularly used for religious meetings. Little more attention has been paid to beautifying the grounds around our school houses and rendering them attractive to the scholar, than as if they had been so many barns. Not a school house of the town has a fenced yard; not one has a tree near it except by accident; and only two or three have any decent pretense for a wood-shed or out-building. The interior supply of maps, charts, globes, apparattus, and especially of blackboards, with one or two exceptions, is very defective. District school libraries are often kept with lamentable negligence. Parents rarely visit the schools, and the thousand children of the town are left to the care of teachers with less supervision than its thousand head of cattle would receive if committed for care to one not their owner. While these facts must necessarily be stated in making out a true record of the condition of our district schools at the present time, the more favorable fact should not be omitted that better teachers are now sought even at higher wages, and that the districts are ready to make improvements as fast as they judge their means will permit. That judgment, however, is too often biassed by a parsimony, as mistaken as it is fatal, with regard to

what can be afforded for education, and by an insensibility to the duty of personal effort, which cannot be too speedily eradicated.

2. SELECT SCHOOLS.

It may be stated generally that Ticonderoga has enjoyed the discipline of select schools nearly every year from 1820 to the present time; that the teachers have usually been well qualified, many of them college graduates; and that the number of scholars has been between forty and fifty. The erection of a building for select schools was agitated, but never begun.

Among the teachers' names which we have been able to recover in the absence of all records pertaining to these schools, are those of Miss Hemmenway of Bridport, who taught a Ladies' School at the Upper Village previous to 1820; Amassa Stewart, a graduate of Middlebury College, teaching in 1820, in the second story of the old red grist-mill at the lower falls; Mr. Beebee, from Chester, who about 1826–7, taught in the house now occupied by Mr. Barber, a select school and a good one; Rev. Burt, an Episcopal Clergyman, teacher from about 1827 to 1830; and Joseph Delano, a teacher of a select school here, previous to 1830.

Of the few select school teachers who have been permanent citizens of the town, and connected with our educational interests for a course of years, Wm. Calkins is almost the only example. After a two years course of study at Dartmouth College and experience as teacher at Burlington, Waterbury, and Stowe, Vt., and Whitehall, N. Y., he came to Ticonderoga in 1831 and for several years was teacher of a large district school at the Upper Village. In 1833 he established a Select School at the same place with about 50 scholars, from all parts of the town, which he continued up to 1835, when he removed to the Lower Village and practiced law. As commissioner, and by virtue of that office under the old law, inspector, and also as superintendent for many years in succession, he remained always actively devoted to the educational interests of the town, and perhaps did more in that direction than any other citizen. All the children, all the families of the town, lost a friend by his death, in 1855. Dr. John Smith, as commissioner and superintendent, has always taken profound interest in schools, and his activity for their good has been limited only by his professional duties. Capt. L. C. Larrabee will be long remembered by the many to whom he gave instruction. Hon. J. Burnett, and several other prominent citizens of the town, have exerted strong influence in favor of its educational interests.

Several excellent select schools were kept in the Spencer buildings, on Central Exchange Street, between 1837 and 1850. The first teacher there was Lucia Calkins. One of the most prosperous sessions was that taught by Mr Barker and lady. Scholars were attracted from Crownpoint, Schroon and Hague, over 50 in all. Abner Benedict, brother to Prof. Benedict of Burlington, and now an eminent lawyer in N. Y. City, taught an excellent school immediately after Mr. Barker. Wm. Spencer, the proprietor of the buildings, already mentioned in the section on Tanneries, effected much for the best interests of the town by keeping the school-room steadily open every year.

In the Son's Hall, in the Exchange, in the Brick Store, and under the Store of Mr. Field, a large number of small select schools have

been kept, many of them latterly by young ladies of the town. While none have been without a beneficial influence, few have come up to the demands of their friends, and all have shown the necessity of sending scholars abroad, or of the Ticonderoga Academy.

3. SCHOLARS SENT ABROAD.

Some thousands of dollars go from Ticonderoga annually to maintain its youth at distant schools. Keeseville Academy and the institution at Fort Edward have received the largest share of patronage: but single scholars have been sent to Meriden, to Charlotteville, to Whitehall, to Andover, and to Canada, and young men of the town have graduated at Dartmouth, Williams, and Columbia colleges. Young ladies have as frequently received education abroad as young men, though not to the same extent in the course of study. Many fathers, mothers and whole families have practiced industry, economy, and self-denial, worthy of most reverent honor, that a son or daughter might have superior preparation for life and usefulness. Some young men have started out alone with only their own right hands and unconquerable will, and earned education, influence, and prosperous positions. A complaint of the town is that it has given birth to many prominent and able men, only to loose them when prepared for action. Some, as worthy of being sent abroad as any, could ill bear the expense; and hence have hailed with delight the organization of a long-needed institution at home.

4. THE TICONDEROGA ACADEMY.

Necessity originated the idea of the Ticonderoga Academy. A sense of duty, a desire for improvement, and a consciousness of financial ability, among the people of the town, carried it to completion. Toward the end of January, 1858, it occurred to a young man then keeping the district school at the Back Street that Ticonderoga needed a good high school and was able to sustain one. Believing that, with proper effort, a building might be erected and a course of academical instruction begun therein before the year should close, a resolution to labor for those ends immediately followed. Having communicated the idea to Messrs. W. H. Cook and E. Downs, by whom it was enthusiastically received, discussed the probable amount of subscriptions, site, cost, and number of scholars, the young man felt it a duty to bring the proposition before the town, and accordingly drew up and afterwards circulated and defended, the following

"FORMATION PAPER FOR A HIGH SCHOOL OR ACADEMY IN TICONDEROGA, N. Y.

"It is believed that Ticonderoga (1) needs a good High School, and (2) that the town is able to support one.

I. The number of young men and women in our district schools; the amount spent yearly in sending children from our town to other places for instruction; the uncertain and inferior privileges offered by our present Select Schools; the desire of parents for some institution near home, less expensive and yet permanent and worthy in which their children can receive that education fitted to the growing demands of the age, are among the considerations which show the need of the proposed High School, not to mention how much such an institution would restrain social evils, strengthen moral reforms, elevate courteous tastes, invigorate public sentiment, and favor the financial interests of the town.

II. To show the ability of the town to support such a school, the above ne-

cessity is to be first considered; then the wealth and enterprise of the town; the number of its young men and women; its location in the centre of a large district unsupplied with any but district schools; its situation upon the very thoroughfare of fashionable travel; the attractiveness which an institution, otherwise worthy, might acquire abroad, from standing on Burgoyne's Mt. Hope, facing the Green Mountains, and overlooking the outlet of Lake George, the scene of Abercrombie's defeat, Mt. Defiance and the ruins of Fort Ticonderoga; the success of similar institutions; the plan of financial support hereinafter proposed; and the power of wise, united and persevering effort in a good cause, from which considerations it will appear that in starting the proposed institution there would be no extraordinary obstacle but nearly every ground for confidence in beginning and surety in executing a permanent success.

THEREFORE, it is proposed, by the favor of Providence, to take measures for founding and sustaining A PERMANENT AND WORTHY HIGH SCHOOL OR ACADEMY in Ticonderoga, N. Y., after the following plan.

Citizens of the town shall be stockholders of the institution, to incur first all expenses of starting the school, and to receive in return all the proceeds arising from tuition or board furnished by the establishment, from which teachers' salaries and all other out goes necessary for the worthiest support of the school shall be paid, and the surplus, if any, distributed rightfully to the stockholders as a revenue. Shares shall be transferable, in case of the removal of the holders from town, always however to citizens of Ticonderoga. A competent Board of Trustees and Directors shall be chosen to oversee and regulate, under the guidance of a Constitution and by Laws, the business matters and various interests of the Institution."

Ticonderoga, Monday, Feb. 1, 1858.

These were the two propositions, the arguments sustaining each, and the plan, with which effort for the Academy was begun. On presenting this paper the morning after drawing it to farmer Russell Bly in his barn threshing oats, he said immediately: "I will pledge to that enterprise $100, only be sure to have no sham, no failure." It was next taken to D. S. Gibbs, and on Saturday, Feb. 6, presented to farmer G. D. Clark. "When you speak of such things I have nothing else to do:" said he, "if you wish to canvass the town my Blackhawk shall go as long as he can stand up." "A thousand dollars, then, for the Academy before that sun sets," was the reply, and the two canvassers rode away over the snows to farmers Kimpton, Phelps, Grant, B. P. Delano, T. Delano, D. McCaughin and to the village, and at four o'clock had realized their expectations, set the town to talking, and moreover paced off and marked a site for the building, afterwards adopted, on the sunny southern side of Mt. Hope.

On the following Sabbath, a notice was read, with favorable comments by Revs. D. H. Gould and S. Wright, as follows:

"NOTICE.—A meeting will be held at Mr. Tefft's Hotel, in this village, on Wednesday evening, Feb. 10, 1858, to consider what can be done toward founding and sustaining a permanent and worthy High School or Academy in Ticonderoga, N. Y. Every citizen admits that Ticonderoga *needs* a good High School; and, after carefully considering the number of children taught in town (659 by the census of 1850); the amount spent in sending scholars abroad, (not less than $1000 a year from our town); the location of Ticonderoga on the thoroughfare of fashionable travel; its position in the centre of a large district unsupplied with any but district schools; the wealth and enterprise of the town ($1000 having already been subscribed for this object); it is firmly believed that such a school can be maintained to be an honor and a blessing to the town. All interested in the above object are requested to be present at the meeting, especially freeholders and heads of families. By request of several citizens.

Sabbath, Feb. 7, 1858.

To supply home wants was the main end in view—to provide a good school for home scholars. Very little stress, of course, was laid upon

the hope of foreign scholars or of dividends, though reference was made to both among the arguments used. Every favorable fact was needed, for the croakings of the hopeless or indifferent already prophesied that every thing would fail. The Records thus commence: *

TICONDEROGA, Wednesday Eve., Feb. 10, 1858.

At a meeting of the citizens of Ticonderoga, held at the hotel kept by Maj. James Tefft on the tenth day of February, 1858, for the purpose of considering the propriety of founding and maintaining a worthy High School or Academy in said town, the following persons were present:—Benj. Cheney, Wm. Lindley, E. Downs, C. P. Sawyer, 4 from the Street; G. D. Clark, H. Kimpton, C. H. Delano, T. Delano, B. P. Delano, 5 from the north part of the town; W. H. Cook and F. J. Cook, 2 from Trout Brook Valley; A. J. Cook, 1 from the Upper Village and vicinity; W. E. Calkins, G. C. Weed, W. A. G. Arthur, L. R. Sayres, Rev. D. H. Gould, A. L. Bennett, B. H. Baldwin, H. G. Burleigh, C. D. Smith, N. Porter, and C. Bugbee, 11, with some young men as spectators, from the Lower Village.

Hiram Kimpton was chosen President; and Clayton H. Delano, Secretary.

Voted, on motion of F. J. Cook, That we discuss the feasibility of our plan and the best means of sustaining an Academy.

Voted, on motion of F. J. Cook, That the following paper be signed by the stockholders and define their privileges, viz:

We, the undersigned, hereby agree to pay the sums set opposite our names for the purpose of founding and maintaining a permanent and worthy High School or Academy in Ticonderoga, N. Y. Every twenty-five dollars signed shall constitute a share and entitle to one vote in the disposal of the funds.

Voted, on motion of F. J. Cook, That a committee of five be appointed by this meeting to propose the size, cost and location of the proposed building. B. P. Delano, Russell Bly, A. J. Cook, W. H. Cook and Wm. E. Calkins were appointed as such committee.

Voted, on motion of H. G. Burleigh, That a committee of three be appointed to solicit subscriptions of stock. Wm. E. Calkins, W. A. G. Arthur, and G. D. Clark were appointed as such committee.

Voted, to adjourn until Feb. 18, 1858.

CLAYTON H. DELANO, Secretary.

On adjourning, $1400 had been subscribed to the paper given above in italics. On the following Sabbath it was announced from the pulpits that $1800 had been subscribed. G. D. Clark had devoted whole days to canvassing; W. E. Calkins had worked actively; W. A. G. Arthur had given efficient aid, and by their exertions, when the time for the next meeting came, $2000 had been taken. All this had been pledged liberally without regard to the site, to fix which was now a vital question.

TEFFT'S HOTEL, Thursday Eve., Feb. 18.

On motion of Wm. E. Calkins it was, *Voted*, That M. A. Sheldon, Esq., act as chairman *protem*.

Wm. E. Calkins, from the committee on size, cost and location, having reported in favor of a spot just south of the summit of Mt. Hope overlooking lake Champlain, the Fort Grounds, Mt. Defiance, the Creek and the two villages, as site,

* From this point, having been partially connected, though in an inferior degree, with efforts made for the Academy, and therefore liable to misjudge or possibly to be thought unfair in stating their history, the writer, though aware that a more condensed and graphic account might be given, is obliged, regarding accuracy and justice above all, to let the Records of the meetings speak—only connecting them with a few necessary statements—as they can nowhere be suspected of the least incorrectness or partiality. No more valuable and interesting account could be given than these papers contain, of a part of the history of Ticonderoga. In the course of the effort for the Academy here its friends often wished that they had the records of how some similar institution elsewhere was founded for their guide. As good schools are needed in many places, the writer hopes, without claiming anything at all extraordinary for these Records, that they may possibly at some time be of the same use elsewhere, that similar ones would have been put to here, had we possessed them.

Voted, on motion of F. J. Cook, That in view of accommodating the largest number and of the sightliness of the location, that the Mt. Hope Site recommended by the committee be adopted by the stock holders for the location of the proposed school. Remarks in favor by Messrs. Calkins, Cook, and Bly, none speaking against it.

Voted, on motion of Wm. E. Calkins, That the stockholders do now formally organize and be known as the TICONDEROGA ACADEMY ASSOCIATION.

Voted, on motion of Wm. E. Calkins, That the capital stock of this Association be fixed at twenty-five hundred ($2500) dollars. * * * *

Voted, on motion of F. J. Cook, That a committee of three be appointed to draw up a series of Regulations for the Association to define the responsibilities of the society as a body and of its members as individuals and to set the whole upon a proper legal footing. M. A. Sheldon, Wm. E. Calkins, and B. H. Baldwin were appointed as such committee.

Voted, on motion of F. J. Cook, That the committee on the Cost, Plan, and Location of the building, be authorized, by the Ticonderoga Academy Association, to purchase suitable grounds for a school on Mt. Hope, of the Orwell Bank, at the lowest possible price, as soon as the same can be done under the appropriate legal forms.

Voted, on motion of F. J. Cook, That the Whitehall Academy plan recommended by the committee for the Building be adopted with such variations, as, without materially increasing the cost, may appear necessary in the course of construction and consultation with mechanics. * * * *

Voted, on motion of Wm. E. Calkins, That this plan be submitted to different architects to report any improvements and the probable cost at the next meeting.

Much feeling had been manifested in town as to the location of the house. That point was now settled, satisfactorily. A plan for the Building had been decided upon, without knowing which, its cost could not be ascertained. Mr. C. P. Fobes of Crownpoint and Mr. E. Downs, mechanics, who were present, communicated valuable information. To the passage of these necessary motions, however, not a few legal objections were raised, such as that the stockholders were not incorporated, could do nothing until responsible under the law, were a mere mass meeting, &c. The good sense of a majority of the stockholders, nevertheless, did not fear to advance business despite minor informalities. There was a hope that timber might be moved for the building before snow should be gone. The debate on the legal position of the stockholders, however, led to the vote for a formal organization and for application to the Regents of the University for a charter. At the next meeting—one having been adjourned to give full notice of its objects—the question of most interest was the appointment of Trustees. The meeting was unusually full.

TEFFT'S HOTEL, Monday Eve., March 8.

M. A. Sheldon, from the committee on Regulations, read a paper drawn in the form authorized by the Regents under the Laws of 1851 and Chap. 184 of the laws of 1853, for a conditional incorporation of an Academy, and also a paper legally binding the stockholders for the amount subscribed by each, both of which were signed by all the stockholders present.

Moved by Wm. E. Calkins, That the Trustees of this Association consist of thirteen.

Voted, on amendment by H. G. Burleigh, That the Trustees consist of nine.

Moved by F. J. Cook, That B. P. Delano, R. Bly, A. J. Cook, W. H. Cook, and W. E. Calkins, the committee on the Site, be a committee to nominate Trustees, and to include themselves among the number. Amendment by J. A. Pinchin, That the Trustees be nominated by the stockholders. (Lost.) Amendment by J. A. Pinchin that a committee of seven be elected by ballot to nominate Trustees. (Lost.) The former question being then called for was adopted, the last clause having been withdrawn.

The committee, after w[illegible]wing, reported the following named gentlemen as such Trustees:—

Benj. P. Delano,	Benj. H. Baldwin,	G. D. Clark,
Wm. G. B[illegible]ldwin,	Russel Bly,	H. G. Burleigh,
Wm. H. Cook,	Wm. E. Calkins,	George Grant.

Moved by F. J. Cook, That the stockholders proceed to elect the nominees by calling the *ayes and nays*. Amendment by W. A. G. Arthur, That they be voted on by ballot—carried.

A debate ensued, when the question of ballot was again called for and lost.

The former question of ayes and nays was called again and carried.

The gentlemen above named were elected Trustees of the Ticonderoga Academy with the exception of Geo. Grant, who declined, and his place was supplied by the election of George C. Weed.

The Orwell Bank property could not be bought. Again and again the committee rode to Orwell and returned without gaining the location. It had completely united the town, and where another could be chosen as just, as convenient, as sightly, was hardly known, while divisions upon any other site were feared to an extent that would greatly retard, and might crush the enterprise. A site on the south side of the creek had all along been offered as a gift to the Association by the Ellice Party, but it was doubtful whether men north of the creek would accept it. The Records continue:

Tefft's Hotel, Thursday, P. M., April 1.

Benj. P Delano, chairman of the Board of Trustees, presiding.

Wm. E. Calkins from the committee on Site reported that strenuous efforts had been made to carry out the vote of the Association concerning the Mt. Hope location: That the Orwell Bank, though repeatedly importuned, had refused to sell a part of their land upon any consideration, or to trade at all unless they sold the whole: That Mr. Russel Bly had made the Bank an offer for the whole but that the negotiations had been unsuccessful and that it now seemed impossible to obtain the desired site; therefore

Voted, on motion of F. J Cook, In view of the failure to obtain a site on Mt. Hope; in view of the *preference* of Districts containing a majority of the scholars of the town; in view of the cost of any other proposed location; and in view of the fact that this land is a free gift to the Association from Mr. Ellice by his agent, that the stockholders do fix upon lot No. 6 and a part of lot No. 8 of block No. 6, as represented on the donor's map, these lots containing about one acre and lying in the woods between the present premises of H. G. Burleigh and Wm. E. Calkins, for the location of the proposed Academy.

Remarks were made in favor of this motion by Messrs. Calkins, Bly, Cook, Grant and C. H. Delano, and carried by an unanimous vote, the roll call showing 40 yeas.

A financial necessity compelled this vote. Most of the stockholders north of the creek supposed they must allow the Academy to go to the south side, though the location was removed from the travel-centre of the town, or else not have the Academy at all. No site near the one on Mt. Hope that had so united the stockholders, could be obtained, for any sum within the means of the Association. Of necessity, therefore, the south side was chosen. Immediately after the meeting, however, that necessity was removed. One of the stockholders, G. D. Clark, offered to secure for the Association what was afterwards called the "Snow Site," a spot north of the creek, and, like the former location, on Mt. Hope, overlooking the lake, the village, and the localities of historical interest. This spot was much nearer the travel-centre, and, though intensely opposed by many on the south side of the creek as small, contracted and unsightly, was thought nevertheless, by a majority of the stockholders, to be "more central, more just to scholars north and northwest of the village without inconveniencing other sec-

tions, and the one which would secure the largest attendance from each district." Therefore, at the next meeting, Apr. 17, it was

"*Resolved*, That the vote accepting the Ellice Gift Site be reconsidered.—This motion was unanimously passed.

Mr. G. D. Clark, the question, 'Shall the Ellice Gift Site be accepted?' being then before the meeting, moved an amendment to it: That the location on Mr. Wm. Snow's premises enclosing about eight rods front by fourteen deep on the east of his lot, be the same more or less, as contracted, be purchased for the site of the proposed Academy.

About one hour's discussion ensued in which Messrs. Geo. Grant, Russell Bly, Wm. E. Calkins and H. G. Burleigh favored the South Side; and G. D. Clark, F. J. Cook and the Secretary, the Snow location on the north side of the creek. Several stockholders went out and examined the Snow location.

The roll being called on the question: Shall the Snow location be purchased? Mr. Clark's amendment was carried by yeas 29, nays 25."

This was supposed to be a final vote. The application for a charter had been once returned, on account of a "deficiency in the subscription, it being stated in the application as $1500, but the law requiring $2500, and that of this ten per cent should be paid in." A committee of young men appointed at the last meeting having diligently canvassed the town; the land given by the Ellice party having been counted as $200, and certain gentlemen arranging for the remainder, the application was returned to the Regents April 3, before the close of their session, with all its deficiencies removed. At this meeting of April 17, an official letter was read from S. B. Woolworth, Secretary of the Regents, stating "that at a meeting of the Regents of the University on the 8th inst.," just two months from the time effort for the school began, "the application of the inhabitants of Ticonderoga for the charter of an Academy was presented and granted." Having committed, therefore, the plan of the building, about which there had been much discussion, and all the other interests of the school to the Trustees, under the charter now granted, this fifth meeting of the stockholders adjourned without day, hoping soon to see the will of the majority carried out by the commencement of a building on the Snow Site, at the foot of Mt. Hope.

Not so, however. Some of the stockholders south of the creek took the change of site very badly. The Snow location, preferred by the majority, was unfit, in their opinion, for any public building. It seemed evident at last that if the Academy were to be begun there, it would be necessary to elect several new trustees, and to collect some of the subscriptions by legal process. It was claimed that a majority were not in favor of the Snow Site, that the last meeting was informal and unfair, &c. After several stormy meetings the Trustees agreed, May 12, to call the stockholders together once more, and pledged themselves "to carry out the will of a majority of said meeting," "their decision to be final and binding on the Trustees." Any stockholder was allowed to vote by proxy by sending in his wishes in writing.

Attracted by the hope of a final meeting in a series already too long, each one having cost the town not only division but now loss of valuable time, the meeting, May 20, was unusually full. In the discussion, the stockholders preferring the north of the creek pledged themselves to make the vote unanimous should a majority, as was expected, be found for the south side. Union was heartily desired: all would go with the majority.

After discussion a vote was taken resulting in a majority of *two* for the Snow Site.* The stockholders prefering the south side of the creek were entreated to make the vote unanimous, but in vain. Before the vote was formally announced many of them left, the meeting having become confused. Even the trustees, pledged to carry out the will of a majority, were not all agreed. One of them,† having changed his vote, moved a reconsideration. Four of the Trustees‡ voted *not* to lay this motion on the table, and carried a motion to adjourn to try a seventh decision.

The adjourned meeting, however, amounted to nothing, the Records of the Association closing by recording it adjourned, May 29, for want of a quorum, *sine die*. An unhappy state of feeling, however, was caused by the closing action of the meeting, above recorded. Some of the most quiet and conscientious of the stockholders regarded the practical refusal of four of the Trustees to carry out the will of the majority, twice expressed in favor of the Snow Site, as the breaking of their public pledge. The trustees in question earnestly denied this last charge, but did nothing toward proceeding with the building, though entreated by the rest to go forward immediately. The majority of the stockholders felt agrieved and one or two threatened to revoke their public pledges on the subscription paper.

Affairs were jangled. The Academy had surely failed. One of the Trustees§ tendered his resignation. A former merchant of the town who had heard that there was to be an Academy in Ticonderoga, wrote back that "the timber had not yet sprouted which was to be put into its frame; that the grand-mother of the first child to attend it was not yet born." This was the key note of the croakers against the success of the enterprise. Nothing could be done in Ticonderoga for want of union. A standing and sometimes jeering salutation to the foremost friends of the school, was: "Good morning, sir. Is the timber sprouted? Is the grand-mother born?" Hopeless, indifferent, and supremely lazy individuals, with nothing to do but find fault, every where reported the failure of the enterprise; and some of its friends fell back, discouraged and sore, with the ridiculous complaint that they 'had been abused' and their 'feelings hurt,' fitter speech for women than for *men*. Only a few kept their attention steadily upon the well-being of the town, and knowing how hopeless other efforts for improvement might become were this to fail, verily resolved that the Academy should rise, be occupied, and prosper, if they had to raise the dead!

It was evident, finally, that two-thirds of the friends of the school must agree upon its Site or nothing could be done. It was further evi-

---

* This final vote on the Site, as it shows the preferences of individuals and also the amount subscribed by each, is here recorded. FOR THE NORTH SIDE OF THE CREEK, (SNOW SITE).—W. H. Cook, 4; Geo. D. Clark, 4; Benj. P. Delano, 4; Hiram Kimpton, 4; Thomas Rogers, 4; O. Phelps, 2; J. G. Hammond, 2; C. P. Sawyer, 2; F. J. Cook, 1; N. T. Mason, 1; Dan'l Thompson, 1; Apollos Skinner, 1; O. M. Hurl, 1; Chas. L. Lapier, 1; Jas. Tefft, 1; Edw. Downs, 1; D. S. Gibbs, 1; Charlotte Cook, 1; Carlton Miller, 1; Carlos Bugbee, 2. Total, 39

FOR THE SOUTH SIDE, (ELLICE GIBT SITE).—Benj. H. Baldwin, 1; W. A. G. Arthur, 1; Geo. C. Weed, 2; H. G. Burleigh, 4; A. J. Cook, 4; W. G. Baldwin, 1; A. J. Pinchin, 1; Nelson Rogers, 3; F. Woodard, 1; C. P. Ives, 1; A. L. Bennet, 1; L. R. Sayers, 1; L. R. Woolcot, 1; J. B. Ramsay, 2; Alex. Marshall, 1; Wm. E. Calkins, 1; Geo. Wright, 1; Dan'l Scott, 1; John Porter, jr., 1; Russell Bly, 4; H. Field, 1; T. J. Treadway, 1; W. P. Gamen, 1; M. A. Sheldon, 1; Geo. R. Thompson, 1; H. B. Hammond, 1. Total, 37.

NOT VOTING.—I. Delano, 1; B. F. Frazier, 1; A. L. Bennet, 1; J. Thompson 1. H. Moses, 1; T. D. Harvey, 1.

† B. H. Baldwin.

‡ B. H. Baldwin, W. G. Baldwin, B. P. Delano and R. Bly. § R. Bly.

dent that the Fair Ground, already mentioned, south of the creek at the head of Main Street, was the only location that would unite the said two-thirds. Actual justice seeming impossible, concession was resolved upon. The minority would not yield to the Snow Site; but the majority, expressing themselves "willing to bear and forbear for the public good," would yield, it was thought, rather than loose the school.— A paper to this effect, drawn by a stockholder,* May 25, was adopted by the Board of Trustees, May 29, and two young men† appointed to circulate it. It was with difficulty that some of the stockholders prefering the north side were induced to take this position of moral triumph by the side of a minority twice out-numbered. But magnanimity and the love of the school prevailed. Yet holding the north side to be the only *just* location, the majority adopted the south side as the only *expedient* one, more willing to forgive than to irritate. The two-thirds were obtained. Harmony was restored. The site upon the Fair grounds, beautifully shaded by a hundred oaks, at the head of Main Street, was fixed upon. The Trustees and the town were united.

Fifty days delay to find a mechanic to take the erection of the house as a job; considerable labor in drawing plans and in consultation with home and foreign mechanics, and the Building Committee, G. D. Clark, G. C. Weed, and Wm. E. Calkins, closed a contract for a building 36 by 56 ft. in size, costing $2,300, and to be completed by the fifteenth of November, 1858. C. P. Fobes of Crownpoint and Benj. Cheney of Ticonderoga, were the contractors. The last sand-bars before the erection of the building were its size, and the guaranty of payment.— A proposal to cut down the building one-third, after plans had all been made out and the bargain nearly concluded, caused by fears that some portions of the subscription list would prove deficient or unreliable, was rejected as unjust, unmanly, and unnecessary, the deficiency being credited to renewed effort in canvassing for its removal. The stock of the Association not being entirely sure in the view of the contractors, the Trustees agreed to become jointly responsible as individual security for the cost of the building, and thus the contract was finally sealed, July 21. A day long-waited-for came August 21. Under the foundations of the corner stone of the Academy, raised without ceremony on that day, were of course buried all regrets, despairs, contentions; and upon the same were founded hopes, and prayers, and resolutions, for the future well-being of the school.

Though not large or costly, the worth of this Academy, already much to our citizens in the effort for its commencement, should be continually augmenting to their children and to themselves, in its occupation. For one, the writer is glad that the obstacles met with, in founding the Institution, have not been less in number or in power. They have taught the town perseverance, energy, hope, qualities in which Ticonderoga is lamentably deficient. It has afforded an opportunity of usefulness to some friends of education and social virtue, which they will ever remember with gratitude; and of liberality to many citizens whose subscriptions will be repaid tenfold by their effect on the well-being of the town. There is no nobler zeal than that for the mental culture and moral illumination of mankind, and for those ends, ever steadily kept in view and cherished, may this Institution prosper, working

* F. J. C. † C. H. Delano and F. J. C.

year after year for God and good, and carrying forward the usefulness of its early friends, long after they are gone.

Sect. XXXIII.---Religion.

In giving now a few facts in the history of the different denominations of Christians in our town, we must of course pass over the details of particular men's activities, and give only such of the prominent dates, names, and causes of awakening or decline, as may be of interest at home or in the county, or of the character of just remembrance to those who have ceased from their labors.

1. Of the *Universalist* doctrine the preachers in Ticonderoga have been in 1810 and onward Rev. Kerrog, from Shoreham, Vt.; then Elder Wm. Farewell, from New England, a large, portly man, energetic, social, and a great singer even to his seventieth year; then Caleb Rich of Vermont occasionally; Hosea Ballou, the distinguished advocate of Universalism in New England; and of late years Kittredge Havens, from Shoreham, Vt., a man of much native eloquence and popular talent. At no time have regular services been held by the adherents to this doctrine uninterruptedly for a year on each Sabbath; and though a building which had been erected at Weedsville for another purpose was fitted over in 1841 at considerable expense into a small church, it is now unoccupied and going to decay; and the members who supported services there are perhaps rather on the decrease than on the increase of members and activity.

2. Of the *Roman Catholic* church, services were provided for by the erection of a small Chapel on Mt. Hope, by the liberality of Edward McCaughin a wealthy land owner in the Catholic communion, who also apportioned a suitable place near it for the Catholic burying grounds. In this Chapel, services were numerously attended—often by families from adjoining towns of this state and Vermont—once in nine weeks. In 1849 the people assisted by funds from their priest erected a large church on the site over looking the village from the south-west where services are held every month. Michael Olivetti of Whitehall, has been the priest for the last ten years.

3. Of the *Episcopal* form of worship and doctrine a church was organized as early as 1800. Samuel Deall, Jr., Wm. Kirby, and nearly all the early and prominent citizens of the town, were among its members. Services have usually been held at the Upper and Lower Village schoolhouses; on the occasion of a visitation from the Bishop, in one of the churches; and latterly, at the Hall of James Tefft's Hotel. No church has been erected solely for the use of the denomination, though its members assisted largely in the erection of the White House on Mt. Hope in 1819, and subsequently had services there conjointly with the Congregationalists, for several years. Rev. Burt, already mentioned as keeping one of the first and best select schools at the Upper Village, had the care of the church about 1825. After the Revival during the visit of Burchard in 1837, under the care of Rev. Dyer, then at Whitehall, the church was re-organized. Among the pastors named to us are Rev. Davis, about 1838–40 preaching every Sabbath; Rev. Cleveland, every Sabbath; Rev. Wadhams, (connected with the family giving name to Wadham's Mills in Westport,) in 1844, every Sabbath; Rev. Spooner, in 1851, preaching once in four weeks; Rev. Hecock, in

1854–55, once in four weeks; Rev. Coit, and Rev. F. C. Putnam, now of Keeseville, in 1856, occasionally; Rev. Webb, in 1858, once in four weeks. In 1844 we are informed that the number of Episcopalians in Ticonderoga was ninety-five, and at present somewhat less.

4. Of the *Congregationalists*, the church society was organized in 1809. Their church, the first erected in town, was built, with some aid from the people generally, in 1819, on a site overlooking the whole town and near its travel centre, on Mt. Hope. It was a magnificent building for those days in a country town and used for some years as a union house. Under the pastorate of Rev. D. Gibbs in 1843, through the perseverance of Dea. J. Harris and other prominent members of the church, the house was removed to what was considered a more favorable location on a hill just west of the lower village centre, where it now stands. It is a fact worth notice that since its organization this society, despite frequent destitution of a pastor's service, has maintained regular meetings for religious worship on the Sabbath. From the church records the pastors are found to be as follows: In 1810 Abial Jones, one year or more. From 1811 to 1816 Rev. Chapin of Bridport and Rev. Ball occasionally. From 1817–18, Asahel Stone of Bridport; in 1820, Rev. Manly; in 1821, Rev. Wilder and Rev. A. Stone occasionally; in 1824, Orin Brown; in 1826, E. D. Kinney, remembered as a revivalist, not by extra meetings but by visitation and prayer 34 were added to the church. In 1828, A. C. Tuttle from New England, a strong revivalist; in 1831, J. B. Baldwin from Connecticut, each two years. In 1836, Ovid Miner, an eloquent and faithful pastor, who had been printer and editor at Middlebury; a powerful revivalist, of excellent memory and stirring mind. He had a revival in June; had students under his teaching here; was a thorough abolitionist and vehement against slavery, for which some opposed him, and he finally went west to Oberlin. In 1839 Rev. Cady, a young man, under whose pastorate, *Jedediah Burchard* the celebrated evangelist, came into town and stirred the whole people by a series of protracted meetings. Burchard came, Feb. 12, 1837, and continued his labors in this and other churches for six weeks, holding meetings every day and every evening except on Monday, large numbers at each resolving to do their duty. "Pray in faith," said Burchard, "for it's awful bad weather." "Put down your names as christians with God's help, and if any sectarian comes to proselyte you, ask if the devil didn't send him." In his prayers he made mention of every convert, and could remember faces and names to call a hundred. The boldness, earnestness, and vigor with which he presented the truth made a deep impression upon the whole town, and the fruits of the revival were large and rejoicing. Very many, however, have fallen back, dishonoring not the truth or Burchard, but themselves. From 1840 Rev. Bailey was pastor two years; from 1843, D. Gibbs, one year; in 1844, Stores Howe, one year; from 1845, H. O. Schermerhorn, nearly three years, during whose pastorate the society was much improved and an interesting state of religious feeling manifested in the town. In 1848 Rev. Woodruff and Sylvester Hynes; in 1849, J. B. Eastman; from 1850 Henry Herrick, a scholar and faithful pastor, two years. A destitution of three years then followed, during which meetings were held but no preaching. From the fall of 1855 the church has enjoyed the pastor-

ate of Rev. D. H. Gould to the present time, under whose labors many cheering additions have been made to its numbers, activity, and influence. Eighty members have at one time belonged to the Congregational Church, but now only about sixty, owing to emigration westward.

5. Of the *Baptist Church*, organized in 1820, the present Brick House of worship, overlooking the village from the elevation at the head of Main Street, was erected in 1836, previous to which time there was hardly any regular preaching, though the names of Elders A. Stearns, Ebenezer Mott, Lane, Isaac D. Hosford, Henry Chamberlain, M. L. Fuller, J. H. Barker, Levi Scofield and Isaac Wescott appear on the church records as occasional supplies of the pulpit. The pastors have been from 1834, Sidney A. Estee, three and one half years. From 1838 till 1841, James Delaney, once an Irish Catholic in the British army in Burmah, a fruit of the labors of *Judson*, and a young man of strong, well disciplined mind. He was somewhat eccentric in his manners and vehement in his phillipics against formalism and the Romish errors. Under his pastorate, partly in connection with the labors of Burchard, already mentioned, an extensive revival took place bringing nearly fifty into the church by baptism. From 1841 to 1843 Thomas Brandt of Troy was pastor, additions to the church of twenty four by baptism being made under his labors; then several months destitution and a sifting time under the well known Miller excitement, concerning the end of the world. From 1845 to 1846, J. P. Huntington, under whose pastorate the debt for the church, which had been hanging heavily on the society, was paid up. From 1846 to 1848, A. A. Sawin, ordained here; then a years destitution; and from 1849 to 1853, Thomas C. Morley, ordained here in 1850. After some months of irregular supply, Rev. Stephen Wright became pastor of the church, in June 1854, and has so continued, much to its enlargement and edification, fifty having been added by baptism under his labors, to the present time. Some twenty of these were the fruits of a cheering revival during the past winter, in which Elder Wm. Grant of Whitehall assisted. One hundred and thirty one, in 1839, is the largest number reported within the fellowship of the Baptist Church; the present number of members is one hundred and ten.

6. Of the *Methodist Church*, the circuit through Ticonderoga was organized in 1811. It embraces at present Ticonderoga and a part of Hague, but at different periods it has embraced a part of Schroon, of Crown Point, of Moriah, and of Westport. The following is a list of the circuit preachers, the year commencing usually in May or June:

1811	John Haskins,	1834-35	Henry R. Coleman,
1812	Timothy Miner,	1836	Alden S. Cooper, and
1813	John B. Stratton,		William Hickham,
1814	Jacob Beman,	1837	Alden S. Cooper,
1815	J. S. Adams,	1838	Albert Champlin,
1816	Moses Amadon,	1839	Albert and Alpheus Wade,
1817	Phineas Doans,	1840	Gilbert S. Palmer and
1818	Eli Barnet,		Edward Noble,
1819	Seymour Landon,	1841	Gilbert S. Palmer and
1820	James Covel,		Ira Holmes,
1821	Seymour Landon,	1842	Adam Jones and W. H.
1822	Ibri Cannon,		Hall,

1823	Orrin Pier,	1823	Peter H. Smith,
1824	Salmon Stebbins,	1844	Rodman H. Robinson,
1825	" "	1845-46	Lorenzo D. Sherwood,
1826	Asa Bushnell,	1847-48	Sylvester W. Clemens,
1827	Orris Pier, A. Bushnell and Cyrus Meeker,	1849-50	Gideon H. Townsend,
		1851	Jedediah D. Burnham,
1828-29	Cyrus Meeker,	1852-53	Robert M. Taylor,
1830-31	Samuel Eighmey,	1854-56	
1832	Amos Hazleton,	1857-58	Louis N. Boudrye,
1833	Alanson Richards,	1858	A. J. Ingalls.

The Presiding Elders of the Methodist Church have been as follows: 1811, Samuel Draper; 1815, Henry Stead; 1819, John B. Stratton; 1823, Buel Goodsell; 1827, James Quinlan; 1829, John Clark; 1830, Tobias Spicer; 1833, Cyrus Prindle; 1836, John M. Weaver; 1838, Benjamin Marvin; 1842, Truman Seymour; 1844, John Clark; 1846, Joseph Ayers; 1848, Cyrus Meeker; 1851, A. Witherspoon; 1855-6, D. P. Hulburd; 1857-8, J. B. Stratton.

No house of worship has been erected by the Methodists, the meetings in Ticonderoga being held in the school houses at Chilson Hill, the Back Street, the Upper Village, and in Trout Brook Valley, and in a Union House at Hague, built by the inhabitants. Many earnest faithful and able men have labored upon this circuit, and the Methodist communion is among the largest of the denominations of Ticonderoga, now numbering over 100. Interesting revivals have been experienced under the labors of several of the pastors.

All the circuit preachers have been from abroad except Louis N. Boudrye, a young man of a Catholic family in Ticonderoga, converted to Protestantism while at Keeseville Academy. A peculiar interest attached to his labors in the town of his youth, which has every reason to remember his zeal, sincerity, and usefulness with gratitude.

Of all the religious denominations together it may be said that they have always been found friends of social reform, and have directly and indirectly preserved the honor, purified the public sentiment, elevated the aims, and sustained the progress of the town. Temperance, education, anti-slavery, private manners and public peace in Ticonderoga, owe much to all our churches. Such strong limitations of their influence for good, however, have existed among themselves, not of a spiritual, but of a financial and numerical kind that Ticonderoga hardly knows from experience what good a church may accomplish. Pastors, receiving but from $300 to $500 a year and preaching to congregations not averaging over 100, have in Ticonderoga never been able to hold that commanding influence for good over the social life, the education, and the public sentiment of the people, which, in other towns, has been their high privilege, their unavoidable duty, and their largest sphere of usefulness. A preacher of the truth has no opportunity to show his full power until all the people come to hear him; nor a church to produce its full harvest of good fruits until all the people give it financial, numerical, and spiritual support. A majority of the more wealthy and prominent citizens of Ticonderoga have never resolved to cast their influence publicly in favor of christianity, but have maintained a neutral position upon gravest questions of private and public virtue, much to the injury of the town, the misdirection of its young men, and the prej-

udice of their own interests. The neutrality of many moral men has given power to a class positively wrong, whose influence has been at home one of our severest evils and abroad a well-known dishonor.—Exceedingly erroneous opinions, however, have often been formed concerning the moral atmosphere of Ticonderoga by judging of its present by its past and of the whole town by a few infected localities. A fair majority are right in principle, and would be always victorious in practice, had they according to Divine Law, as much ability to do as to hear, to execute as to adopt, to perform as to profess. Not a few facts might be drawn from the history of the churches of Ticonderoga to add to the arguments of those who believe the sectarian organization of christianity an enormous evil. Much denominational scrambling needs to give way to a world-convincing fraternity of spirit; much care for sectarian supremacy to a co-operative and aggressive manliness. Under these difficulties, necessarily stated in a true record, the general prosperity of the churches acquires a double significance; their efforts a double worth; and every child taught, every vice reformed, every family blessed, every hope of men anxious to do good, every struggle, every tear, every prayer, a double preciousness.

CHAPTER III.

WHAT TICONDEROGA ENJOYS—Historical Associations, Scenes of Celebrated Events, Natural Scenery.

In the previous chapter we have sketched the main branches of trade, industry, public improvement and social progress in Ticonderoga from its earliest settlement to the present time, matters of no little local interest and value. In the present the subject is enlarged to events in the history of our country, of influence not upon one town or county, but upon the nation at large, and therefore of general interest and importance. Every improvement in moral or material interests the town has achieved by labor; but its rich historical associations and the gifts of nature, it has received by inheritance. The former, then, are among the things which Ticonderoga does, the latter among those it enjoys.

Sect. XXXIV.---Wants of Visitors and Tourists.

It is high time that some full and accurate account should be made out of the historical localities of Ticonderoga with brief notes of the events that have given them celebrity. Since 1820 a concourse of travelers, fashionable and curious, averaging now five thousand a season, have passed through the town from Lake Horicon every summer to visit the ruins of Fort Ticonderoga. A few have remained a week, some a day, some an hour, but a majority have been satisfied with a mere passing glance. Any due appreciation of the extent or interest of the ruins has been impossible with the greater number from want of time, of guides, or of information.

It so happens that the most interesting localities are unnoticed or rarely visited by travelers. The star fort and old barracks on the

promontory, near the pavillion, so assiduously scoured for relics, is, with the single exception of its capture by Ethan Allen, by no means the locality most rich in stirring associations. Ticonderoga as a military post, it will be remembered, had a peculiar history. It passed three times between hostile nations without a battle. It was taken every time without bloodshed, by Amherst, by Allen, by Burgoyne. Once an unsuccessful attempt was made for its capture, and this, under Abercrombie, with terrible loss. The outposts rather than the heart of the fortress have borne the terrors and therefore deserve now the honors of war. If loss of life can give any spot historical interest; if intense conflict, unparalleled bravery, and the stake of vast interests occurring upon any locality, can attract reverent remembrance, then the old French lines, stretching a thousand paces through the woods north of the Fort, are among the most interesting places of the vicinity. But travelers rarely go there. Nor to Mt. Hope, near the village, with its entrenchments where Burgoyne's right wing, panting and anxious, gained their first confidence and foothold, against the fortress. Nor to the top of Mt. Defiance, where the sunrise of July 6, 1777, revealed to the garrison the British red coats with their battery and block house, a summit easily accessible and worth visiting for its splendid outlook upon natural scenery, if for nothing else. Nor to Mt. Independence, with its old picket fort, its breastworks, its circular battery, and its burial grounds.

Even in the star Fort, few travelers seem to notice the spots of special interest. Many cannot find the oven, the best preserved under ground room of the fortress. And how many know where Ethan Allen landed, where the sentinel snapped the fusee at him, where ran the covered way, where were the stairs up which he strode to the door of Capt. La Place, what spot of the grey plaster was actually within the commandant's chamber? How many know the dimensions of the parade ground, the counterscarp, the bastions, the underground rooms, and the locality of the magazine?

And how many guide-books give any account of that earliest battle of all, eleven years before the Mayflower landed, in 1609, between Champlain with his party of Hurons and Algonquins and the Iroquois?§

Indeed, from the questions often asked by many visitors, it would seem not uninstructive if some one should erect a guide board on the grounds and put upon it the inscription following:

Upon this Promontory occurred,	A. D.
Champlain's battle with the Iroquois,	1609
Erection of Fort Carillon* by the French,	1756
Defeat of Abercrombie by Montcalm,	1758
Capture of the Fort by Amherst,	1759
Capture by Ethan Allen,	1775
Evacuation before Burgoyne by St. Clair,	1777

It might be even then, necessary to remind a few of the distinction between the old French war and the Revolution, of the nationality of the generals named, and of the issues at stake. Especially concerning

§See Sect. VI.

*The French name of Fort Ticonderoga, meaning the same as the Indian Cheonderoga, the original of Ticonderoga, signifying chime of bells, chime, pother, racket, music—*Spiers and Surrenes Dict.* The allusion is to the falls and the name properly means *Sounding Waters.*

the particulars of each action, the intimate succession of events, and their connection with the general history of the colonies and of the Revolution, many have been too busy or too careless to be thoroughly informed. All these historical associations, however, must be fully understood before the interest of the localities can acquire its full power. Of noble places as of noble men it is true that

"He that knoweth well, loveth well."

Actuated by that love and by the necessities of visitors above indicated, the writer invites attention to a sketch of the several events, largely made up from original sources, and also to a description of the present state of the ruins, with which he has been familiar for years, visited under every variety of circumstances, and carefully studied with all the aids that are at command.

Sect. XXXV---Historical Summary.

As history is but a series of logical connections, a brief sketch of the general course of military events in Champlain Valley, is necessary to the description of those connected with Ticonderoga.

It will be remembered that of this region two great nations of Europe claimed the exclusive sovreignty. France asserted a right to all the territory traversed by waters flowing into the St. Lawrence, Champlain, the Great Lakes, and the Mississippi. This vast area her rulers claimed by the right of discovery, and her people made it the subject of high hopes, of ambitious desire for power, and of jealous defence, under the title of "New France." England, on the other hand, asserted a right to the whole region, by virtue of her early discoveries and grants, extending claims northward to the St. Lawrence and westward to the Pacific; and especially from the recognition by France in the treaty of Utrecht of her paramount sovereignty over the possessions of the Iroquois. These conflicting claims, despite the sanctions of treaties, continually produced war.

The Hurons and Algonquins along the St. Lawrence, became the firm friends of France; and, as one result, the Iroquois and Mohawks, in Vermont and New York, became her enemies. Fierce but indecisive forays were made along the pathway of Champlain year after year by the French upon the Indians and by the Indians upon the French. In 1689 the savages took Montreal and threatened the very citadel of Quebec. Previously to this defeat the French had built the forts at Chambly and at Sorel to protect Canada against incursions from the south. The English made the Iroquois their war-dogs; the French used the Hurons and Algonquins. Instigated by the passions of European sovereigns and poured forth upon defenseless settlements, savage warfare, in itself unspeakably terrible, acquired new arts and augmented ferocity. A treaty was made at last between the French and the Iroquois; but it operated little to the restraint of either party.

The possession of Lake Champlain was coveted by both nations. Crownpoint peninsula, at a narrow point of the lake, was intensely desired by the French. Violating the obligations of a profound peace, a French armament, in 1731, seized a promontory opposite Crown Point, and soon after, the peninsula itself, and erected there Fort St. Frederic. This was within the lands of the Iroquois, which by the treaty of Utrecht were guaranteed to remain "inviolate by any occupation or

encroachment of France." The government of New York was then in nerveless and inefficient hands, that made no effort to repel this encroachment. Gov. Shirley of Massachusetts at last indignantly appealed to the Governor of New York and aroused his attention to the alarming exposure of the Colonies from the fortress so far within the limits of his asserted jurisdiction. Accepting Shirley's offer of aid, New York and Massachusetts, joined in raising an army, which, under Generals Johnson and Lyman, proceeded against the French on Lake Champlain, erecting Fort Edward on the way. At the head of Lake Horicon they met Dieskall, June, 1775, and after one repulse, routed his army, took him prisoner, cut off the retreating, and threw their dead bodies into "Bloody Pond." Had Johnson followed up this victory he might have captured Fort. Frederic, then dilapidated, and Fort Carillon on the bold promontory of Ticonderoga, but just begun. But he fell back and wasted the summer in building Ft. Wm. Henry, on the scene of his exploit.

Meanwhile the colonies besought England to interfere, but she would not. Only a few rangers kept up the warfare. Important results, however, followed this neglect. Left to their own resources in extremest peril the colonies learned valor. Around the walls of Ticonderoga, along the shores of Champlain and Horicon, were the school-grounds of the Revolution. In the French war Providence prepared the colonies to endure the war for liberty. Prescott and Stark, Pomeroy and Putnam, as rangers around Ticonderoga against the French, were formed to guide and conquer in the battles of Freedom. Events connected with the soil of Ticonderoga largely unfolded the elements and formed the agents of the war of the Revolution.

Every stone laid at Ticonderoga was a weight of terror upon the hearts of the colonists. Slowly ambitious France was encircling their feeble outposts, and connecting two of the largest rivers of North America with a cordon of fortresses, continually pouring the horrors of savage warfare upon their extended and unprotected settlements. Schenectaday blazing at midnight, the valley of the Connecticut ravaged, the whole country north of the Mohawk depopulated by torch and tomahawk and terror, were scenes, consummated by the enemy now at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, which exasperated to the intensest pitch the care and solicitude of New England and excited all the enthusiasm of the colonists for vengeance.

At last, having passed the matter silently for many years, England demanded with emphasis and decision the demolition of the fort at Crownpoint. What inefficiency or corruption had allowed to be consummated, diplomacy could not then retrieve. Fully aroused by the refusal of France to comply with their demand and with the finishing of the fort at Ticonderega in 1756, England, in the same year declared war. Two seasons, though the colonists presented the required contingents fully and promptly, were wasted by the inefficiency and delays of the British officials.

Gathering boldness from these failures of the colonists Montcalm collected the Indians at Ticonderoga and passing through Lake Horicon with an army of nine thousand, (1757) beseiged and captured Ft. Wm. Henry. Here occurred the terrible massacre of the 1500, which marks the culminating point of French power upon this continent. Dissatis-

fied at the conduct of the war, the people of England, now thoroughly awake to the conquest of New France, at last found in William Pitt, the greatest statesman of English annals, a prime minister who comprehended the wants of the colonies and by whose splendid combinations and stirring appeals the colonists were roused to execute the grand plan of attacking all the French fortresses at once. For this purpose the immense armament of Abercrombie and Howe was raised, and passed through Lake Horicon. It fought and failed. Amherst succeeded in 1759; Carillon passed into English hands, and New France was doomed. Driven from Ticonderoga and Crownpoint the French had no longer power to enforce their claims and finally were compelled to relinquish them entirely in the treaty of 1763.

Such is a summary of the events and motives operating previous to the Revolution to form that halo of historical associations now enveloping Ticonderoga.

Sect. XXXVI---Roger's Escape, 1758.

As the traveler from the head of the Silver Water nears the southern end of his voyage, a bold mountain on the west of the lake called Rogers' Rock, deserves his attention. The whole elevation is 400 feet, half of which distance is a bare rock called the slide, inclined at an angle of 25 degrees from meridian.

The story of Rogers, the ranger, whose escape gave names to these localities, is well known but often misstated. Tradition and various relics would seem to fix the scene of the skirmish, not at the outlet of the lake as intimated by some authorities, but in the centre of Trout Brook Valley. With a small scouting party in the winter of 1758, tradition says, Rogers was returning from the vicinity of Crownpoint to Fort George. The French then occupied Fort Ticonderoga and had outposts along the outlet of the lake. Avoiding these he plunged across the Plateau into the forests of Trout Brook Valley, hoping to reach lake Horicon without provoking a skirmish. The spot is still pointed out on the premises of James Covel where the party first saw an Indian lying down in the act of drinking from the brook. Firing upon him, they soon found that they were in a large ambuscade of infuriated savages. A fierce battle ensued on the sloping ground between the brook and the east mountain. Any number of bullets and Indian arrows, with knives, tomahawks and gun trappings, since plowed up on these grounds, afford unmistakable proofs of the correctness of the tradition making this the scene of the battle. All of Rogers' men were killed, and he retreated on snow shoes up the gorge just east of the present residence of W. H. Cook, closely pursued by the Indians. Traversing the summits of the mountains separating Trout Brook Valley from Lake Horicon, he soon came to its abrupt southern terminus, having meanwhile devised a means of escape.

With the savages not a half mile in the rear, he walked boldly down to the edge of the precipice and hurriedly unlashed his knapsack, and slid it down the face of the rock. Then unbinding the tight thongs of his snow shoes, he turns himself about upon them, taking care to scuffle the snow somewhat, and retreats, making reversed tracks, along the southern brow of the rock, descends a gorge, comes around to the foot of the Slide, reshoulders his knapsack and is off up the ice to Ft. George. This ruse of course left two tracks from different directions

meeting at the edge of the precipice. The savages on coming up supposed that two individuals had met there, and cast themselves down the rock, either in a scuffle if they were foes, or in fear if they were friends rather than fall alive into savage hands. Many a deer, made to leap off that height in the hunt, had been crushed to death, and what was, therefore, their astonishment to behold the active major hurrying off yet alive with legs unbroken and without a limp after a fall of two hundred feet. He must be under the protection of the Great Spirit, thought the savages on the mountain top. and with characteristic veneration they resolved not to pursue him. It is a little remarkable that the keen woodscraft of the savage that could mark a footprint among dry leaves did not notice that the two tracks were of snow shoes precisely alike and therefore suspect the ruse; but it is probable that heat of battle and perhaps the kind north wind drifting the snow upon the tracks, favored the success of this inimitable expedient.

The summit of Rogers' Rock abounds in attractions to the mineralogist; and has furnished many brilliant specimens to cabinets in various parts of the world. The gorge down which Major Rogers retreated contains a famous rattle snakes' den, almost the only remaining home of that dangerous reptile in the vicinity. Peaceful flocks of sheep now lie among the breezy pines on the summits along which Rogers was pursued, and sometimes a party after berries or on some fourth of July, slide great rocks down the precipice in memory of the route of the knap sack. The water opposite the Slide is of extraordinary depth, fishermen, who find superior sport in this vicinity, having sounded it with their longest lines without finding bottom.

Sect. XXXVII.---Abercrombie's Defeat, 1758.

The splendid historic scene of the passage of Abercrombie through Lake Horicon on the morning of July 6, 1758, with his flotilla of nine hundred batteaux, rafts manned with artillery, and one hundred and thirty four boats, bearing nine thousand provincial troops and seven thousand British veterans, against Ticonderoga, at once the scourge, the terror and the coveted prize of England and her colonies, is familiar to all.

As this magnificent armament landed in the little cove on the west side of the lake, yet retaining the name of Howe's Landing, they saw something to arouse their valor in Prisoner's Island opposite them where English prisoners had been confined in chains and under guard, after the first company left there had unluckily waded off to liberty. Yet more they had to excite the enthusiasm of revenge in the memory of the massacre at the bloody pass only twelve short months before, of Montcalm at Ft. Wm. Henry, that gay French marquis, whose forces they were now to meet at *Carillon*.

Before noon Stark and Rogers were pressing forward through the dense forest toward the French lines, four miles distant. Montcalm had 4000 men, and daily expected a reinforcement of 3000 under M. De Levi. Abercrombie knew this, and hence, without waiting for his artillery, made preparations for an immediate attack.

Cautiously Putnam with one hundred rangers was sent in advance, while behind came the fifteen thousand, drawn up in four columns, the front one led by the eager Howe. "Keep back," said Putnam as they neared the place of expected conflict, "keep back, my lord, you are the

idol and soul of the army, and my life is worth but little." "Putnam," was the young man's only answer, "your life is as dear to you as mine is to me. I am determined to go." A single battallion of French and Indians, stationed as an outpost, are met and retreat, leaving their camp of log huts in a blaze. Immediately Howe with his advance column take up the pursuit, eager to enlarge this prestige of victory.

It was a hot July day of buzzing flies and sweltering leaves, the timber and under brush stood thick, and despite their superior discipline and dress Howe and his battallion, were somewhat confused. With remarkable independence of fashion the young nobleman had accommodated himself and regiment to the nature of the service by cutting off his hair and fashioning his clothes for activity. After crossing a bridge over Trout Brook where amid thick cedars and pines of enormous growth it emptied into the brawling outlet of Horicon,* they fell in with a party of French and Indians, confused in the dense forest, while retreating without guide to the lines. A sharp report of muskets mingling with the roar of the water, a rattle of balls among the trees and leaves, began the skirmish. At the first fire Howe fell with another officer and several privates. Leaping behind the trees and crouching in the under brush, Stark, Putnam and Rogers, with their rangers, accustomed to the Indian style of warfare, fought on. The rear columns coming up spread out along the bank of the creek, and soon the French battallion heard the scattering roar of small arms breaking out all around them. In brief time, falling one by one, three hundred of their number were dead, and the remaining one hundred and forty eight, surrendered.

Thrown out of rank by the skirmish and the forest, confused for want of guides, fatigued by the hot sun pouring in through the branches; and most of all discouraged by the death of their leader, the army marched back to the place of landing to bivouac until the next day.

All that night they wept for Howe, and told his virtues. "With him," says Mante, "the soul of the army seemed to expire." A ripple of crystal waves upon the white sandy beach; a gush of melody from the nightingale in the pines; stars setting behind the bold western mountain mirrored in the Silver Water, but the soldiers on their bear-skin couches or watching by the sentinels' posts, admired none of them.—*Howe was dead.* Till day appeared they thought of that, and of the revenge to come.

Early next morning Col. Bradstreet advanced and took possession of the French Saw Mills at the lower falls, which the enemy had abandoned. Then an engineer was sent out slyly toward the fort, and the army waited at Lake Horicon. Peacefully rippled the Silver Water: bright rose the sun. The engineer returned after a rash and hasty survey, and reported that the French lines were unfinished and easily pregnable.—Sure of victory the host again marched toward the death place of Howe, and passed it toward the fatal lines.

Meanwhile from side to side of the promontory of Ticonderoga, French axes, spades, and ammunition wheels had been engaged. A breast-work nine feet high, twenty feet thick at the base and ten at the

*After comparing several accounts and traditions of the death of Howe this seems to be the spot where the fatal skirmish took place. It is central between the two villages.

top, full of angles, and surmounted by heavy artillery, stood in perfect repair a thousand paces crossing from the bold northern bank of the creek toward Champlain. In front of this ran a deep and wide trench, and beyond, for a hundred yards, the ground was covered with felled trees with sharpened branches pointing outward. Behind all stood Montcalm with his four thousand, their heads only visible, with muskets levelled against the assailants.

Unsuspicious of the strength of the enemy's entrenchments, the British and provincial army moved boldly forward. Loud rang the arches of the forest along the present site of the village to sound of fife and drum, and louder as they turned the bend of the creek. The sparrow sang loud upon the bank; the robin and the blue-bird carolled over head. Peacefully lay the flat leaves of the water lillies on the stream, and how many in that host saw the pale flowers, opening in the shade, for the last time.

Presently, ascending the gentle western slope of the promontory, they near the lines Every moment they expect a shot. One by one the regiments wheel into battle array with all the calmness and precision of a military parade. The signal for assault is heard among the French. Suddenly forth from the fatal lines springs a sheet of flame and a thousand pounds of metal are on their way. A shower of cannon balls crash through the forest beyond the abattis. The old leaves are plowed up; young saplings are bent and cut; soldiers reel, ranks open, death notches out one here and there, and the ranks close again. On the summit of the embankment, partially hid in a cloud of smoke, English bullets rain. Out of that cloud return tongues of fire and leaden hail. Each drop on either side hums its minstrelsy of blood, a stinging piercing song heard above the thunders of the war-cloud. The abattis is reached, and impedes the approach to the entrenchments. Screaming with rage, beneath a galling fire, the Scotch Highlanders leap among the branches and rave and hack and hew with their broad swords.—A few officers and men pass the ditch, scale the embankment, and leaping among the French, are instantly bayoneted. Slowly the morning July sun rises in the heavens, but the grey cloud of musket and cannon smoke broods among the oaks and pines and shuts out the light from the combatants. Four hours they breast the storm. The green bark of the freshly fallen trees of the abattis grows red with gore. The water in the ditch shrouds groaning men. Scores are mowed down at every discharge of the French artillery. The dying and wounded, carried far to the rear, lie bleeding under the shadows of the forest. Blood oozes from two thousand dying and mangled forms, till it runs a rill. Why is the outlet of the Silver Water bloody? Why do the lillies along the bank turn purple, the sensitive yellow leaves of the corolla seem blotched and stained? It is blood from the battle field.* Secure in the rear Abercrombie stands and orders batallion after battallion against the French entrenchments only to see them borne back, dead and wounded.

At last the bugles sound, Refrain. How the dying men groan as they are taken up to be borne hastily back to their morning camp.—

* The authenticity of this fact is established by the testimony of those who received it from the survivors of this defeat, as well as by history and numerous traditions.

Many of the dead are left behind unburied, many die on the way. Stained and sore, and panic-struck—the sun of noon shines upon the retreating columns. Nature is as clear as ever. Tramp, tramp, tramp go the heavy regiments, loaded with defeat and dying comrades, along the banks of the Sounding Waters. Trout Brook Valley and the Plateau rolled full of foliage of beech and maple, breathing pine and song of birds, all undisturbed by the terror of that day. The deer drank at the laughing rivulets, or, standing on the mountain crags, snuffed the sulphureous taint of battle in the pure air of the valley, shimmering in the still summer noon.

Though no pursuit was attempted a sudden panic seized the defeated troops. They rush to their landing, and embark hastily with the few prisoners and the many wounded. Groans now for bugle notes. Disappointment and disaster now in place of anticipations of victory. A recoil of surprise and sorrow now for the English colonies, people and government, instead of a burst of joy. Marbles in Westminster Abbey now and crape and mourning instead of glory from the fatal Ticonderoga lines. Not as they came, indeed, did that proud armament return.

Such was the Battle of Ticonderoga, July 8, 1758.

Sect. XXXVIII.---Capture by Amherst, 1759.

Pitt was disappointed and the English people profoundly chagrin at the inglorious retreat of Abercrombie. Lord Amherst, the next ye was sent out to succeed him. Having collected 11,000 men at Fo. Edward and the vicinity, Amherst moved cautiously along Lake George, crossed the outlet of Lake Horicon, and appeared, without opposition, before Ticonderoga, July 26, 1759. Montcalm, alarmed at the impending descent of Wolfe upon Quebec, had hastened with the greater part of his forces to its defence, leaving Ticonderoga in the command of Boulamarque. Confident of victory from past achievements and present strength, the garrison seemed determined to hold out to the last. They soon found, however, that Amherst was not Abercrombie. His plan was not to assault the lines, but to take the fort by a prolonged siege. On the fourth day of the investment Boulamarque abandoned and dismantled Ticonderoga, and having secured his munitions, retreated to Crown Point, leaving *Carillon* on fire.

Thus the grey promontory, for which so much blood and treasure had been spent, was at last taken with hardly the loss of a single man.—England and the colonies mourned the death of Townsend, the counterpart of Howe, young, valorous and noble; but they exulted in the command of Lake Champlain. Every blow of the French in dismantling the fortress, and every stroke of Amherst, who immediately enlarged and improved the works on a scale of imposing magnificence, was a solemn knell for the approaching doom of New France. Crown Point, also evacuated and dismantled, was soon occupied by Amherst, and a new fort erected there, at the enormous expense of ten millions of dollars. In the interval of a delay of three months, made necessary by the prescribed formula of military progress, but which should have been occupied in perfecting his dominion of the lake, Amherst caused a small flotilla to be constructed at Ticonderoga. With this naval armament he

* Bancroft.

designed to proceed to Canada, but, forced back by an autumnal tempest, the main force remained at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, while the boats pursued and attacked the French fleet near Plattsburgh. This first naval conflict upon the waters of Lake Champlain, was with the gun boats built at Ticonderoga.

Sect. XXXIX---Capture by Ethan Allen, 1775.

From 1759 to 1775, during which time Ticonderoga remained nearly unused in the hands of the British, time was slowly forcing it out of warlike repair. In 1773, Gen. Haldibrand, commander at Crown Point and Ticonderoga, announced to the government that the fort at Crown Point was "entirely destroyed," and that at Ticonderoga in a "ruinous condition," and that both could "not cover fifty men in winter."—But no lapse of time could change the natural features of the country which gave importance to these fortresses as military posts. Remembering their position and aroused by the opening of hostilities at Lexington, it was natural that many patriotic individuals and associations throughout the colonies should conceive almost at the same time the project of capturing these fortresses in their dilapidated and exposed condition. To Ethan Allen belongs the honor of executing this bold design. The immortal story of his expedition has been often told, but never so accurately or so well, perhaps, as in his own words, first published in his "Narrative," in 1779:

"Ever since I arrived at the state of manhood, and acquainted myself with the general history of mankind, I have felt a sincere passion for liberty. The history of nations, doomed to perpetual slavery, in consequence of yielding up to tyrants their natural-born liberties, I read with a sort of philosophical horror; so that the first systematical and bloody attempt, at Lexington, to enslave America, thoroughly electrified my mind, and fully determined me to take part with my country. And while I was waiting for an opportunity to signalize myself in its behalf, directions were privately sent to me from the then colony, (now state) of Connecticut, to raise the Green Mountain Boys, and, if possible, with them to surprise and take the fortress of Ticonderoga.

"This enterprise I cheerfully undertook; and, after first guarding all the several passes that led thither, to cut off all intelligence between the garrison and the country, made a forced march from Bennington, and arrived at the lake opposite to Ticonderoga, on the evening of the ninth day of May, 1775, with two hundred and thirty valliant Green Mountain Boys; and it was with the utmost difficulty that I procured boats to cross the lake. However, I landed eighty three men near the garrison, and sent the boats back for the rear guard, commanded by Col. Seth Warner, but the day began to dawn, and I found myself under necessity to attack the fort, before the rear could cross the lake; and, as it was viewed hazardous, I harrangued the officers and soldiers in the manner following:

"Friends and fellow soldiers, you have, for a number of years past been a scourge and terror to arbitrary power. Your valor has been famed abroad, and acknowledged, as appears by the advice and orders to me, from the General Assembly of Connecticut, to surprise and take the garrison now before us. I now propose to advance before you, and in person conduct you through the wicket gate; for we must this morning either quit our pretensions to valor, or possess ourselves of this fortress in a few minutes; and, inasmuch as it is a desperate attempt, which none but the bravest of men dare undertake, I do not urge it on any contrary to his will. You that will undertake voluntarily, poise your fire-locks.'

"The men being at this time drawn up in three ranks, each poised his fire-lock. I ordered them to face to the right, and at the head of the centre file, marched them immediately to the wicket gate aforesaid, where I found a sentry posted, who instantly snapped his fusee at me; I ran immediately toward him, and he retreated through the covered way into the parade within the garrison, gave a halloo, and ran under a bomb-proof. My party, who followed me into the fort

I formed on the parade in such a manner as to face the two barracks which faced each other.

"The garrison being asleep, except the sentries, we gave three huzzas which greatly surprised them. One of the sentries made a a pass at one of my officers with a charged bayonet, and slightly wounding him. My first thought was to kill him with my sword; but in an instant, I altered the design and fury of the blow to a slight cut on the side of the head; upon which he dropped his gun and asked quarter, which I readily granted him, and demanded of him the place where the commanding officer kept; he showed me a pair of stairs in the front of a barrack, on the west part of the garrison, which led up a second story in said barrack, to which I immediately repaired, and ordered the Commander, Capt. De La Place, to come forth instantly, or I would sacrifice the whole garrison; at which the Capt. came immediately to the door with his breeches in his hand; when I ordered him to deliver me the fort instantly; he asked me by what authority I demanded it; I answered him "*In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress.*"* The authority of the Congress being very little known at that time he began to speak again; but I interrupted him, and with my drawn sword over his head, again demanded an immediate surrender of the garrison; with which he then complied, and ordered his men to be forthwith paraded without arms, as he had given up the garrison. In the meantime some of my officers had given orders, and in consequence thereof sundry of the barrack doors were beat down, and about one-third of the garrison imprisoned, which consisted of the said Commander, a Lieut. Feltham, a conductor of artillery, a gunner, two sergeants, and forty-four rank and file, about one hundred pieces of cannon, one thirteen inch mortar, and a number of swivels. This surprise was carried into execution in the grey of the morning of the tenth of May, 1775. The sun seemed to rise on that morning with a superior lustre; and Ticonderoga and its dependencies smiled to its conquerors, who tossed about the flowing bowl and wished success to Congress, and the liberty and freedom of America. Happy it was for me, at that time, that those future pages of the book of fate, which afterwards unfolded a miserable scene of two years and eight months imprisonment, were hid from my view."

The extract would not be complete without Allen's account of the expeditions from Ticonderoga against Crown Point and the sloop of war at St. Johns:

"But to return to my narrative; Col. Warner, with the rear guard, crossed the lake, and joined me early in the morning, whom I sent off, without loss of time, with about one hundred men, to take possession of Crown Point, which was garrisoned with a sergeant and twelve men; which he took possession of the same day, as also of upwards of one hundred pieces of cannon. But one thing now remained to be done, to make ourselves complete masters of Lake Champlain; this was to possess ourselves of a sloop of war, which was then lying at St. Johns, to effect which, it was agreed in a council of war, to arm and man out a certain schooner, which lay at South Bay, and that Capt. (now general) Arnold should command her, and that I should command the batteaux. The necessary preparations being made, we set sail from Ticonderoga, in quest of the sloop, which was much larger, and carried more guns and heavier metal than the schooner. General Arnold with the schooner, sailing faster than the batteaux, arrived at St. Johns, and by surprise, possessed himself of the sloop, before I could arrive with the batteaux. He also made prisoners of a sergeant and twelve men, who were garrisoned at that place. It is worthy of remark that as soon as General Arnold had secured their prisoners on board, and had made preparation for sailing, the wind, which was but a few hours was fresh in the south, and well served to carry us to St. Johns, now shifted, and came fresh from the north; and in about an hour's time, General Arnold sailed with the prize and schooner for Ticonderoga. When I met him with my party, within a few miles of St. Johns, he saluted me with a discharge of cannon, which I returned with a volley of small arms. Thus being repeated three times, I went on board the sloop with my party, where several loyal Congress healths were drank."

Also Allen's estimate of the military and political importance of Ticonderoga.

*With an oath to win him up with, which Allen does not record. See Lossing's Field Book of Revolution, I, 115.

"We were now masters of Lake Champlain, and the garrison depending thereon. This success I viewed of consequence in the scale of American politics; for, if a settlement between the then colonies of Great Britain, had soon taken place, it would have been easy to have restored these acquisitions; but viewing the then future consequences of a cruel war, as it has really proved to be, and the command of that lake, garrisons, artillery, &c., it must be viewed to be of signal importance to the American cause, and it is marvelous to me that we ever lost command of it. Nothing but taking a Burgoyne with his whole British army, could, in my opinion, atone for it; and notwithstanding such an extraordinary victory, we must be obliged to regain the command of that lake again, be the cost what it will; *by doing this Canada will easily be brought into union and confederacy with the United States of America.* Such an event would put it out of the power of the western tribes of Indians to carry on a war with us, and be a solid and durable bar against any further inhuman barbarities committed on our frontier inhabitants, by cruel and blood-thirsty savages; for it is impossible for them to carry on a war, except they are supported by the trade and commerce of some civilized nation; which to them would be impracticable, did Canada compose a part of the American empire."

So important to the colonies was this first victory and so romantic the circumstances under which the surprise was executed, that the memory of Ethan Allen will be co-existent with History. It may be doubted, however, whether the bravery of his exploit has not been over-stated. The forces were eighty-four men wide awake with reinforcements at their back, against forty nine asleep. Besides, the fort was in a dilapidated condition; its sentinels were inefficient; duty and discipline were exceedingly lax. Phelps, one of the committee who gave Allen his official power, and who had visited the fort as a barber the day before its capture, reported these facts to Allen. It was a reckless, well-executed providential surprise; and though full of bravery, was by no means so conspicuous a display of that military virtue, as the Green Mountain Boys and Allen had often before made. Was it anything remarkable that at Crown Point one hundred men fresh from victory should surprise and take a sergeant and ten lazy red coats in a garrison that had been reported two years before "entirely destroyed?" Arnold, it will be remembered, whose reputation for courage and reckless daring has never been impeached, however infamous his other qualities, marched by the side of Allen from the poising of the fire-locks on the shore to the triumphant entrance into the parade. Of course, La Place, with one third of his forty eight men taken prisoners, the enemy in the heart of his fortress, Allen's sword over his head allowing him neither time to argue nor power to resist, could do nothing but surrender. The true merit of the exploit consists in the wary approach to the fortress, the bold and sudden onset, and the imperative demand at the commandant's door, which made the whole attack such a complete *surprise*, and which Ethan Allen, of all men, was best fitted to execute. Yet, after all, providential aid was the turning point, for had the sentinel's gun not missed fire, or had the boats been procured twenty minutes later for the crossing, it would be difficult to say what would have been the fate of the enterprise.

These forty nine soldiers were the first prisoners of the Revolution, and the grey bluff of Ticonderoga has the distinguished attraction of being the first place where regulars bowed to rebels, the first where trained continentals of Britain surrendered to the yeomanry of America.

Fearful and loyal, Congress directed the cannon stores to be removed to the south end of Lake Horicon and a strong fortification to be erec-

ted there. They also required an exact inventory of the cannon and military stores to be made, "in order," said their resolution, "that they may be safely returned, when the restoration of harmony between Great Britain and the Colonies, so ardently desired by the latter, shall render it prudent and consistent with the over-ruling law of self-preservation."* These spoils were as follows: 120 iron cannon, 50 swivels, 2 ten inch mortars, 1 howitzer, 1 cohorn, 10 tons musket balls, 3 cart loads of flints, 30 new carriages, a considerable quantity of shells, a ware house full of materials for boat building, 180 stands of small arms, 10 casks of poor powder, 2 brass cannon, 30 barrels of flour, 18 barrels of pork, with beans, peas, and other provisions.§ Ultimately these stores became of much service to the army of patriots around Boston.

Sect. XL.---Thacher's Journal at Ticonderoga, 1775.

The following extracts from the "Military Journal during the American Revolutionary war from 1775 to 1783, by James Thacher, M. D., late surgeon in the American army," are introduced because a writer has no business to speak himself when he can better quote the testimony of an eye witness. They are exceedingly curious and interesting, relating to a period in the history of Ticonderoga almost never noticed by travelers or in histories, the work being somewhat rare. "Participating in the glorious spirit of the times and contemplating improvement in professional pursuits," Thacher entered the army when but twenty one years of age, and his journal during the seven years of the war, written at the time and often on the spot of the great events, is one of the most interesting records of the Revolution:

MARCH TO TICONDEROGA.

"August 5, 1776.—Colonel Whitcomb's regiment, consisting of five hundred men, has now gone through the small pox in this town (Boston) by inoculation, and all, except one negro, have recovered.

"7th.—This regiment, with Colonel Sargeant's, are preparing to march to Fort Ticonderoga. A number of teams are procured to transport the baggage and stores, and this morning, at seven o'clock, they marched out of town with colors displayed and drums beating. Being myself indisposed, I am permitted to tarry in town till my health is restored, and in the meantime I am directed to take charge of the sick soldiers that remain here.

"20th.—Having recovered my health and being prepared to follow our regiment, I am this day to bid adieu to the town of Boston where I have resided very pleasantly for the last five months. I am destined to a distant part of our country, and know not what suffering and hazards I shall be called to encounter, while in the discharge of my military duty. I shall commence my journey in company with Lieutenant Whiting and fourteen men who were left here as invalids.

September.—We took our route through Worcester, Springfield, Charlestown, in New Hampshire, and over the Green Mountains to Skeensboro; which is the place of rendezvous for the continental troops and militia destined to Ticonderoga. Here boats are provided at the entrance of Lake Champlain, which are continually passing to and from this place. We embarked on the 6th instant, and with good oarsman and sails we arrived the same day, and joined our regiment here, a distance of thirty miles.*

*Steamboat time now is two hours.

A RATTLE SNAKE BY THE TAIL.

"Soon after my arrival here, a soldier had the imprudence to seize a rattlesnake by the tail; the reptile threw its head back and struck its fangs into the man's hand. In a few moments swelling commenced, attended with severe

*Pitkin, I. 355. §Lossing's Field Book, I. 125.

pain. It was not more than half an hour, when his whole arm to his shoulder was swollen to twice its natural size, and the skin became of a deep orange color. His body on one side, soon become affected in a similar manner, and a nausea at his stomach ensued. The poor man was greatly and justly alarmed; his situation was very critical. Two medical men, besides myself, were in close attendance for several hours. Having procured a quantity of olive oil, we directed the patient to swallow it in large and repeated doses, till he had taken one quart; and at the same time we rubbed into the affected limb a very large quantity of mercurial ointment. In about two hours we had the satisfaction to perceive the favorable effect of the remedies. The alarming symptoms abated, the swelling and pain gradually subsided, and in about forty-eight hours he was happily restored to health.

DESCRIPTION OF DEFENCES.

"10th.—* * * Ticonderoga is situated on an angle of land forming the western shore of Lake Champlain, or rather what is called South Bay;* being the inlet into the lake. It is about 12 miles south of the old fortress at Crownpoint, and about 110 miles north of Albany. This point of land is surrounded on three sides by water, and on the northwest side it is well defended by the old French lines and several block houses. * * * On the east side of South Bay, directly opposite to Ticonderoga, is a high circular hill, on the summit of which our army has erected a strong fort, within which is a square of barracks. This is called Mt. Independence. A communication is maintained between the two places by a floating bridge thrown across the lake, which is about 400 yards wide. The army stationed at this post at present is supposed to consist of about eight to ten thousand men, and Maj. Gen. Gates is Commander in Chief. We have a naval armament† on Lake Champlain, below this garrison, which is commanded by the intrepid Gen. Arnold; Gen. Waterbury is second in command.—The British have also a naval armament,‡ of superior force, at the head of which is the celebrated Sir Guy Carleton.

CARLETON AND ARNOLD'S NAVAL BATTLE.

"Preparations are making on both sides for a vigorous combat to decide which power shall have dominion on the lake. Should Sir Guy Carleton be able to defeat our fleet, it is supposed that he will pursue his victorious career by an attempt to possess himself of this garrison; and our troops are making the utmost exertion to put our works in the best possible state of defence. Each regiment has its alarm post assigned, and they are ordered to repair to it, and to man the lines at day light every morning. Among our defensive weapons are poles, about twelve feet long, armed with sharp iron points, which each soldier is to employ against the assailants when mounting the breast works.

"10th.—By intelligence from our fleet, on the lake, we are in daily expectation of a decisive naval action, as the British are known to have a superior force; our officers, here, I understand, are full of anxiety respecting the important event. Great confidence is reposed in the judgment and bravery of Gen. Arnold, whom Gen. Gates has appointed to command our fleet.

"15th.—I have now to record an account of a naval engagement between the two fleets on Lake Champlain.‖ The British under command of Sir Guy Carleton, advanced on the 11th instant, and found our fleet in a line of battle prepared for the attack. A warm action soon ensued, and became extremely close and severe, with round and grape shot, which continued about four hours.—Brigadier General Waterbury, in the Washington galley, fought with undaunted bravery, till nearly all his officers were killed and wounded, and his vessel greatly injured; when General Arnold ordered the remaining shattered vessels to retire up the lake, towards Crownpoint, in order to retit. On the 13th, they were overtaken by the enemy, and the action was renewed, in which was displayed the

*Some confusion among both writers and readers of the history of Champlain has resulted from not observing this early distinction between South Bay and the Lake.

†Built and equipped by Arnold at Ticonderoga and Crownpoint.

‡Built at St. Johns, navigated by 700 veteran seamen.

‖This engagement occurred in the strait between Valcour Island and the western shore, just north of the mouth of the Ausable. Its history cannot be omitted in the sketches of Fort Ticonderoga, because the American vessels were built and manned there.

greatest intrepidity on both sides. The Washington galley, being crippled in the first action, was soon obliged to strike and surrender. Gen. Arnold conducted daring the action with great judgment, firmness, and gallantry, obstinately defending himself against a superior force, both in numbers and weight of metal. At length, however, he was so closely pressed that his situation became desperate, and he run his own vessel, the Congress galley, on shore, which with five gondolas were abandoned and blown up.* Out of sixteen of our vessels, eleven were taken or destroyed, five only arrived safely at this place. Two of the enemy's gondolas were sunk by our fleet, and one blown up with sixty men. Their loss in men is supposed to be equal to our own, which is estimated at about one hundred.

PREPARATIONS TO RECEIVE AN ATTACK.

"A large number of troops were on board the British fleet, consisting of regulars, Canadians and savages, which have been landed on each side of the lake, and it is now expected that Sir Guy Carleton, at the head of his army, reported to be about 10,000 strong, will soon invest this post. By order of Gen Gates, our commander, the greatest exertions are constantly making, by strengthening our works, to enable us to give them a warm reception; and our soldiery express a strong desire to have an opportunity of displaying their courage and prowess; both officers and men are full of activity and vigilance.

"18th.—It is now ascertained that the British army and fleet have established themselves at Crownpoint, and are strengthening the old fortifications at that place. Some of their vessels have approached within a few miles of our garrison, and one boat came within cannon shot distance of our lower battery, in order to reconnoitre and sound the channel; but a few shot having killed two men, and wounded another, soon obliged her to retire. All our troops are ordered to repair to their alarm posts, and man the lines and works; every morning, our continental colors are advantageously displayed on the ramparts, and our cannon and spears are in readiness for action.

"20th.—Ever since the defeat of our fleet we have been providentially favored with a strong southerly wind, which has prevented the enemy's advancing to attack our lines, and afforded us time to receive some reinforcements of militia, and to prepare for a more vigorous defence. It seems now to be the opinion of many of our most judicious officers, that had Sir Guy Carleton approached with his army, immediately after his victory on the lake, the struggle must have been most desperate, and the result precarious; but we now feel more confidence in our strength.

CARLETON RETIRES TO CANADA.

"*November* 1st.—The enemy remain at Crownpoint, and evince no disposition to molest our garrison, having probably discovered that our means of defence are too formidable for them to encounter. Gen. Gates has now ordered a detachment of troops to march towards Crownpoint, to reconnoitre their position, or to attack them. A report was soon returned that the whole fleet and army have abandoned Crownpoint, and retired into Canada, where they will probably occupy their winter quarters in peace, and it is not probable that Sir Guy Carleton intends to invest our garrison, at this advanced season, unless, however, he should attempt it by marching his army over the ice, when the lake is frozen, which will probably be very practicable.

WINTER LIFE IN THE BARRACKS.

"15th.—Ticonderoga is in about latitude forty-four degrees. I have no means in possession of ascertaining the precise degree of cold; but we all agree that it is colder here than in Massachusetts at the same season. The earth has not yet been covered with snow, but the frost is so considerable that the water of the lake is congealed, and the earth is frozen. We are comfortably situated in our barracks; our provisions are now good, and having no enemy near enough to alarm or disturb us, we have nothing of importance to engage our attention. Our troops are quite healthy, a few cases of rheumatism and pleurisy comprise our sick-list, and it is seldom that any fatal cases occur."

A FAT BEAR QUELLS A RIOT.

December 26th.—A singular kind of riot took place in our barracks last eve-

*On the beach at Panton, Vt.

ning, attended by some unpleasant consequences. Col. A. W. of Massachusetts, made choice of his two sons, who were soldiers in his regiment, to discharge the menial duties of waiters, and one of them having been brought up a shoemaker, the Colonel was so inconsiderate as to allow him to work on his bench in the same room with himself. The ridiculous conduct has for some time drawn on the good old man the contemptuous sneers of the gentlemen officers, especially those from Pennsylvania Lieut. Col. C. of Wayne's regiment, being warmed with wine, took on himself the task of repreheading the "Yankee" Colonel for thus degrading his rank.* With this view he rushed into the room in the evening, and soon dispatched the shoemaker's bench; after which, he made an assault on the Colonel's person, and bruised him severely.

"The noise and confusion soon collected a number of officers and soldiers, and it was a considerable time before the rioters could be quelled.—Some of the soldiers of Colonel Wayne's regiment actually took to their arms, and dared the *Yankees*, and then proceeded to the extremity of firing their guns. About thirty or forty rounds were aimed at the soldiers of our regiment, who were driven from their huts and barracks and several of them were severely wounded. Col. C. in making an assault on a superior officer, and encouraging a riot, is guilty of one of the highest crimes in our articles of war. It was in the power of Col. W., and in fact it was his duty, to bring the audacious offenders to exemplary punishment; but, as if to complete the disgrace of the transaction, Col. C. sent some soldiers into the woods to shoot a fat bear, with which he made an entertainment, and invited Col. W. and his officers to partake of it: this affected a reconciliation; and Col. W. was induced to overlook the high-handed assault on his own person and on the lives of his soldiers. Our Colonel is a serious, good man, but is more conversant with the economy of domestic life than the etiquette practised in camp."

VIEW FROM A HIGH MOUNTAIN.

"*June*, 1777.—By way of amusement I went with three gentleman of our hospital to endeavor to explore a high mountain in this vicinity. With much difficulty we clambered up and reached the summit. From this commanding eminence we had one of the most singularly romantic views which imagination can paint. Northward we behold Lake Champlain, a prodigous expanse of unruffled water, widening and straitening as the banks and cliffs project into its channel. This lake extends about 100 miles toward Quebec, and is from one to five miles wide. On each side is a thick uninhabited wilderness, variegated by hills and dales; here the majestic oak, chesnut and pine, rear their lofty heads; there the diminutive shrub forms a thicket for the retreat of wild beasts. Looking *southwest*† from our stand, we have a view of a part of Lake George, emptying its waters into Lake Champlain, near Ticonderoga. Turning to the east, the prodigious heights called Green Mountains, ascending almost to the clouds, are exhibited to view, with the settlements in that tract of territory called New Hampshire grant. The ancient fortress at Crown Point is about twelve miles north of this place; it is by nature a very strong position but it has been abandoned by both armies."

Thus the garrison at Ticonderoga, though guarding an important frontier, led an easy life, a merry life, a well-fed happy life, while Washington was retreating in gloom across the Jerseys, and while his troops had revived courage for the American cause by the victories at Trenton and at Princeton. Very soon, however, England gave Ticonderoga some thing to do.

Sect. XLI.---Capture by Burgoyne, 1777.

In the summer of 1777, General John Burgoyne, the brave, the noble, the accomplished, the pompous, came sweeping down Champlain valley, fulminating sanguinary proclamations, hiring savage mercena-

*It is notable how many ideas of rank, "gentlemen officers," the "menial duties of waiters," &c., prevalent at the date of this extract, are obsolete now in the United States.

†From this description it is certain that the elevation mentioned could have been no other than Mt. Defiance, [illegible] outlet from the Fort.

ries, arraying his lordly titles, and menacing all opposers of his authority with his avenging power. All New England, all the United States, were looking with intense expectation upon Ticonderoga to place obstacles, perhaps a terminus, to his formidable march. As a scene of historical interest, and as a determining cause of American liberty, the event of Burgoyne's expedition and defeat, is unsurpassed in importance in the whole history of the Revolution. The appointments at Ticonderoga, the plan of the British government, and the state of the defences at the fortress and vicinity, are exceedingly well stated by Thacher, an anxious eye-witness of the event.

"*June*, 1777.—Congress have appointed Maj. Gen. Schuyler to command in the northern department, including Albany, Ticonderoga, Fort Stanwix and their dependencies, and Maj. Gen. St. Clair has the immediate command of the posts of Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence. It is also understood that the British government have appointed Lieut. Gen. Burgoyne Commander in Chief of their army in Canada, consisting, it is said, of eight or ten thousand men.

"According to authentic reports, the plan of the British government for the present campaign is that Gen. Burgoyne's army shall take possession of Ticonderoga, and force his way through the country to Albany; to facilitate this event, Col. St. Ledger is to march with a party of British, Germans, Canadians and Indians to the Mohawk river, and make a diversion in that quarter. The royal army at New York, under command of Gen. Howe, is to pass up the Hudson river, and, calculating on success in all quarters, the three armies are to form a junction at Albany. Here, probably, the three commanders are to congratulate each other on their mighty achievements, and the flattering prospects of crushing the rebellion. This being accomplished, the communication between the southern and eastern states will be interrupted, and, New England, as they suppose, may become an easy prey.

"Judging from the foregoing detail, a very active campaign is to be expected, and events of the greatest magnitude are undoubtedly to be unfolded.

"The utmost exertions are now making to strengthen our works at Ticonderoga, and, if possible, to render the post invulnerable. Mt. Independence, directly opposite to Ticonderoga, is strongly fortified and well supplied with artillery. On the summit of the Mt., which is table land, is erected a strong fort, in the centre of which is a convenient square of barracks, a part of which are occupied for our hospital. The communication between these two places is maintained by a floating bridge; it is supported on 22 sunken piers of very large timber, the spaces between these are filled with separate floats, each about fifty feet long and twelve wide, strongly fastened together with iron chains and rivets. A boom composed of large pieces of timber, well secured together by riveted bolts, is placed on the north side of the bridge, and by the side of this is placed a double iron chain, the links of which are one and a half inch square. The construction of this bridge, boom and chain, of four hundred yards in length, has proved a most laborious undertaking, and the expense must have been immense. It is, however, supposed to be admirably adapted to the double purpose of a communication, and an impenetrable barrier to any vessels that might attempt to pass our works.

July 1st.—We are now assailed by a proclamation of a very extraordinary nature from Gen. Burgoyne. * * The militia of New England are daily coming in to increase our strength; the number of our troops, and our ability to defend the works against the approaching enemy, are considerations which belong to our commanding officers. * * One fact, however, is notorious, that when the troops are directed to man the lines, there is not a sufficient number to occupy their whole extent. It appears, nevertheless, so far as I can learn, to be the prevalent opinion, that we shall be able to repel

the meditated attack, and defeat the views of the royal commander; both officers and men are in high spirits and prepared for the contest."*

With all these precautions, Mt. Defiance, overlooking and commanding the fortress, was not fortified. This was not a result of ignorance or inattention entirely, as is often stated, but mainly of want of men. The danger arising from the height and proximity of this mountain; then called *Sugar Loaf Hill*, had been pointed out only the year before by Col. Trumbull, then Adjutant General for the northern department. His assertions were laughed at, at the time, by soldiers and officers; but he soon demonstrated the superiority of his own judgment by throwing a cannon ball to the summit of the mountain, and afterward clambered up to the top, accompanied by Col. Wayne and Arnold.†

Meanwhile the formidable army of Burgoyne, composed of British rank and file 3724; Germans, rank and file, 3016; Canadians and provincials, about 250; Indians about 400, hired at the mouth of the Boquet—total 7490—was cautiously approaching Ticonderoga. Having established at Crownpoint, from which a few American soldiers had fled, a hospital, magazine, a store house, these forces encamped before Ticonderoga, July 1, 1777. On the west side of the lake were light infantry, grenadiers, Canadians, Indians, and 10 pices of light artillery under command of Brig. Gen. Fraser at Putts Creek. These were moved up to Five Mile Point, yet retaining the same name, from its being that distance below Ticonderoga. At the same time, on the east side of the lake, the German reserve, were moved up to a point in Shoreham, nearly opposite, under Lieut. Col. Breyman. The remainder of the army were on board the gunboats and the frigates Royal George and Inflexible, under the immediate command of Burgoyne himself. This naval armament was anchored between the two wings of the army, just out of reach of cannon shot from the fort.

It was soon ascertained by scouts that St. Clair had left Mt. Hope and Mt. Defiance unfortified. On the second of July, Burgoyne's right wing moved forward. It was hoped by St. Clair that an attack was about to be made on the old French lines, and accordingly, after slight resistance, the regiments at the block houses toward lake Horicon, at the saw mills, and at the block house near the lines, abandoned and burnt their works, and came within the entrenchments. Immediately availing themselves of this advantage, Generals Phillips and Fraser, with the advanced light infantry and artillery, took possession of a rocky elevation, just north of the present site of the lower village, which, as it commanded to a considerable degree the American lines and completely cut off their communication with Lake George, and, therefore, gave ground for expectations of taking the fortress, they named *Mt. Hope*. Here they rapidly threw up entrenchments, and, after two days of extraordinary energy and activity, succeeded in bringing up their artillery, stores, and ammunition.‡ A cannonade was immediately begun between these heights and the French lines.

*Thatchers' Military Journal during the American Revolution, pp. 79–82.

†Border Wars of the American Revolution, by Wm. Stone, Vol. I, p. 179.

‡Mt. Hope is an abrupt and rocky elevation on the west side of the outlet of Lake Horicon near the lower falls. It is especially rough and precipitous on the north east side. Ranges of breast-works, angles for cannon, &c., enclosing about four acres are yet to be seen upon this interesting locality, also near by a log bridge over a marsh, built for the transportation of the cannon

Unsuspected by the Americans, Lt. Twiss, the chief engineer in Burgoyne's army, had meanwhile reconnoitered *Sugar Hill*. He reported that it was unoccupied; that it completely overlooked and commanded the works on the Promontory and on Mt. Independence; and that a cannon road could be cut to its summit in 24 hours. By arduous and prolonged labor the road was completed on the night of the fourth.—The cannonade out-noised the axes and falling trees, and the pale moonlight shimmering through the arches of the mountain pines hardly revealed the laboring soldiers to each other. That afternoon the *Thunderer*, one of Burgoyne's squadron, had landed several pices of artillery, which, before morning, were, with incredible celerity and exertion, transported to the summit, light twelve pounders, medium twelves and eight inch howitzers. So well occupied and guarded was the space between the French lines and Mt. Hope that this movement was executed without being discovered by the Americans. As the British officers, weary and anxious but elated, drilled their cannon to the summit crag of Sugar Hill, and waited looking down upon the strongest fortress of the rebels, for the sun to rise, they changed the name of that commanding eminence to *Mt. Defiance*.

It was with terror and astonishment that the garrison of St. Clair perceived on the morning of the 5th, the flaunting cross of St. George among the pines of Mt. Defiance Their enemy could look down into all the fortifications, count every man, and inspect every movement. The distance in a straight line from the battery was perhaps over two miles; but heavy shot fired at a sufficient elevation from that height would soon demolish their barracks, and red hot balls might fire their magazine.

Anxious and care worn, St. Clair called a council of war. To evacuate the fort would be to sacrifice his reputation; to remain in it, would sacrifice his soldiers. His defences were strong, but Congress had not supplied the garrison with food, clothing, ammunition and reinforcements. The tardiness or inability of Congress in these particulars had precluded the possibility of occupying Mt. Hope or Mt. Defiance. The entire force under the command of St. Clair consisted of only 2546 continentals, and 900 militia of whom not one in ten had bayonets. These were not sufficient to man the lines when all on duty, and of course could not endure the necessity which would arise of being kept in continued action during a protracted seige. In this emergency St. Clair displayed a disregard of personal consequences no less noble than wise and patriotic. An evacuation was immediately resolved upon as the only alternative that would save the army.

As all the movements of the garrison could be seen from Mt. Defiance, nothing was done till dark, and the troops were not told of the determination of their officers until the evening order. At dusk a tremendous cannonade was commenced from the battery near Mt. Hope, and kept up till the moment of departure. Every cannon that could not be moved was spiked. All the lights were put out before the tents were struck. Then came the gathering of provisions, arms, ammunition, and stores, and the hurrying to and fro between the fort and grenadiers battery, and across the bridge. There was much confusion. With sorrow the regiments departed one by one in haste, and not long after midnight the grey old walls of Ticonderoga were left silent.

At three o'clock on the morning of the sixth the troops began to

cross the bridge. The tramp of heavy feet could hardly be distinguished from the ripple of waves on the timbers in the breezy summer night, while the pale light of the moon was not sufficient to reveal the scene to the sentinels on Mt. Defiance. Suddenly the luminary in the sky is aided by another, rising, with broader and more fatal glow, from the bosom of Mt. Independence. Contrary to express orders, Gen. De Fermoy, in leaving his works, had set his house on fire. Immediately revealed by the light of this burning building, which glared far across Champlain, to the watchful enemy, the troops hasten their flight and become more confused. It was four o'clock, and the morning dew had begun to fall, and some notes of wakeful robins had been heard when the rear guard, under Col. Francis, left Mt. Independence.

Of the moonlight voyage to Skeensboro, it were unpardonable no tto quote the account of so competent and appreciative a witness as the surgeon of St. Clair's army:

"At about twelve o'clock, in the night of 5th instant," writes Thacher in his Journal, "I was urgently called from sleep, and informed that our army was in motion, and was instantly to abandon Ticonderoga and Mt. Independence. I could scarcely believe that my informant was in earnest, but the confusion and bustle soon convinced me that it was really true, and that the short time allowed demanded my utmost industry. It was enjoined on me immediately to collect the sick and wounded and as much of the hospital stores as possible, and assist in embarking them on board the batteaux and boats at the shore. Having with all possible dispatch completed our embarkation, at three o'clock in the morning of the 6th, we commenced our voyage up the south bay to Skeensboro, about thirty miles. Our fleet consisted of five armed gallies and two hundred batteaux and boats, deeply laden with cannon, tents, provisions, invalids and women. We were accompanied by a guard of 600 men, commanded by Col. Long of New Hampshire.

"The night was moonlight and pleasant, the sun burst forth in the morning with uncommon lustre, the day was fine, the water's surface serene and unruffled. The shore on each side exhibited a variegated view of huge rocks, caverns and clefts, and the whole was bounded by a thick impenetrable wilderness. My pen would fail in the attempt to describe a scene so enchantingly sublime. The occasion was peculiarly interesting, and we could but look back with regret and forward with apprehension. We availed ourselves, however, of the means of enlivening our spirits. The drum and fife afforded us a favorite music; among the hospital stores we found many dozen bottles of choice wine, and, breaking off their necks, we cheered our hearts with the nectarous contents.

"At three o'clock in the afternoon we reached our destined post at Skeensboro, being the head of navigation for our gallies. Here we were unsuspicious of danger; but, behold! Burgoyne himself was at our heels. In less than two hours we were struck with surprise and consternation by a discharge of cannon from the enemy's fleet, on our gallies and batteaux lying at the wharf. By uncommon efforts and industry they had broken through the bridge, boom and chain, which cost our people such immense labor, and had almost overtaken us on the lake, and horribly distastrous indeed would have been our fate. It was not long before it was perceived that a number of their troops and savages had landed, and were rapidly advancing towards our little party. The officers of our guard now attempted to rally the men and form them in battle array; but this was found impossible; every effort proved unavailing; and in the utmost panic they were seen to fly in every direction for personal safety. In this desperate condition, I perceived our officers scampering for their baggage; I ran to the batteau, seized my chest, carried it a short distance, took from it a few articles, and

instantly followed in the train of our retreating party. We took the route to Fort Anne, through a narrow defile in the woods, and were so closely pressed by the pursuing enemy, that we frequently heard calls from the rear to "march on, the Indians are at our heels."

"Having marched all night we reached Fort Anne at five o'clock in the morning, where we found provisions for our refreshment. A small rivulet called Wood Creek is navigable for boats from Skeensboro' to Fort Anne, by which means some of our invalids and baggage made their escape; but all our cannon, provisions, and the bulk of our baggage, with several invalids, fell into the enemies hands."*

Meanwhile, the battle at Hubbarton had been fought by Colonels Warner and Francis, with Col. Breyman, who had started on the pursuit as soon as the burning house revealed the retreat. St. Clair was advancing toward his superior in command, General Schuyler, with whom he was to suffer a storm of reproach and be deposed from his military rank until Congress and the people could overcome the surprise caused by the evacuation, and weigh justly the reasons which induced it. At daylight on the morning of the retreat, Gen. Frazer ran up the British flag at Ticonderoga, where the stripes of Americe and the tricolor of France had waved before; and when the sun rose above the Green Mountains, and flooded the wide valley of Champlain with summer morn, it beheld that proud ensign of Burgoyne, victorious for the last time.

Sect. XLII.---Subsequent History.

One more battle, as important to the interests of Freedom as any that had preceded it, was to be fought at Ticonderoga. This was not between generals, but between diplomatists. After the battle of Bennington Col. Brown advanced and took all the outposts of Ticonderoga except Mt. Defiance, rescuing one hundred prisoners, making two hundred and ninety three more, and recovering the continental standard that had been left by St. Clair. On hearing of the retreat of Burgoyne at Saratoga, the garrison left at Ticonderoga retreated to Canada, and were pursued, and forty nine of their number, with cattle, horses and boats, taken by the Green Mountain Rangers; but the fortress was again occupied in 1780 by the British Gen. Haldibrand and became the scene of those diplomatic negotiations between Vermont and England which have been so often discussed and which historians have enveloped in such obscurity. Public documents however, are not wanting† to show that the armistice established between Haldibrand and the Vermont authorities and the negotiations which followed were not dictated by any disloyalty to Congress on the part of Allen, Chittenden and others who were engaged in them, but by the most consummate political sagacity. A masterly diplomatic bait and inactivity were used to shield the whole northern frontier, and effectually arrested for a long period the action of Haldibrand's 10,000 troops. Soon came peace, then destroying time, crumbling walls, venerableness, and visitors, to the present day.

Sect. XLIII.---Present State of the Ruins.

In approaching the ruins of Fort Ticonderoga, as a majority of visitors do, by walking up along the road from the lake or the Pavillion, the

*Thacher's Military Journal during the American Revolution, pp. 824,

†H. W. DePuy's Ethan Allen and Green Mountain Heroes of '76, pp. 410-23

first object of interest is the old well by the roadside at the right, which supplied water to the garrisons. Though not as safe as if within the fortress, it is protected from capture by its nearness to the covering bastions of the fort, and by its position on a side on which the enemy would not be likely to approach. The sally post of the fortress is upon the opposite side. You notice the size and depth of the well. Its inner diameter is seven feet and four inches; the depth to which a pole can now be run down, ten feet and three inches; the thickness of the wall, thirty inches. Though an unfailing spring, the water is rendered unfit for use by the old rotting logs, and green moss and slime, that are allowed to fill it. Bunches of elder cling to the inner wall and the frogs on the floating slabs are not too far down to be out of the sunlight.

Turning to the left from the well you follow a path up the ascent to the opening of the covered way which led out to the well. That path is the very one along which in the gray dawn of the May morning, guided by Nathan Beman, a Vermont boy familiar with the passages of the garrison, Ethan Allen and his eighty men, approached the fort.—Those two elm trees covered with vines stand just beyond the wicket gate, or entrance to the covered way, where the sentinel snapped the fusee. This was the back door of the fortress and Ethan entered without knocking. You cannot enter the covered way for it is now filled up and marked only by a lengthened hollow. On each side of this, however, especially near the outer extremity, under the trees, you can trace the walls of the passage, along the surface of the ground, 33 inches apart, and, if you care for relics, may gather a lock of moss or pound off a piece of the limestone, from the very opening of that marked spot in history. There is no doubt about the locality: Ethan Allen's narrative, other accounts, tradition, the position of the well, the sunken way and walls before you, all go to establish the identity of the spot. You follow the depression to the left 25 paces to the edge of the counterscarp, which you mount, and tumbling across the ruins of the eastern line of barracks, at their extreme southern end, of which the foundations only remain, you find the passage entering the parade ground at its south east corner, seven feet wide. Here with swift feet poured in Ethan Allen's men; on the two longer sides they were arranged; forty in a row facing the barracks so as to be ready to receive the garrison, then waked by the invading party's tremendous cheers.

To have a clear idea of Ethan Allen's memorable surprise, you must imagine the ruined barracks on the south, east and north to be restored, windows in, oak doors on their hinges, roofs renewed, a gallery running around the entire enclosure in front of the second story, and this bright flood of summer light exchanged to the deep shadows of the hour before sunrise. In the *north west* corner of the parade ground toward Mt. Defiance you must see a pair of wooden stairs mounting to the gallery. Up these stairs Ethan Allen hurries, with young Beman at his elbow, and stands before the first door in the second story at the south end of the west line of barracks. You hear the loud rapping with the hilt of his sword; you see La Place open the door yet in his night dress with a candle in his hand; you see his pretty wife peeping over his shoulder, shuddering while the barrack doors are beaten down. You hear the parley, the demand, the expostulating, the ring of Ethan Allen's sword, and oaths, and the surrender. Then if you wait you may see

the garrison paraded without arms, the wild delight of the victors, that sunrise which Allen recorded as one of 'superior lustre,' while all the while around the counterscarp boom the cannon that announce to the continent the first victory of American Liberty. If you turn back to Ethan Allen's own graphic account of the scene, you will find nothing to contradict the correctness of your information as to localities. The persons and events are not more sure. The testimony of Isaac Rice, whose brother was with Ethan Allen at that time, and who himself performed garrison duty here under St. Clair, often given to the writer and to travelers, establishes all other traditions and records, that the door in the *upper story south end of the western line* of barracks was actually that of the chamber of La Place. Some curious tourists take the trouble to carry away a bit of the plaster from that chamber or of limestone from the casing of that door, and whatever value one's taste may set upon the relics, their authenticity cannot be questioned.§

You stand now in the centre of the fortress, an open square made by two story barracks, substantially built of lime stone. Those to the west, are yet standing; those to the south, partially ruined; those to the east and north, entirely destroyed, except the foundations and cellar walls. This square was the parade ground. You pace it, and make it 160 feet long by about 70 broad. The thistles stand thick about the stones scattered over the green sward on which the lengthening shadows of the ruins fall. Roofless, doorless, windowless, the old barracks have a ghastly appearance as they stare at you across the parade ground.—Two stories, each with six ghastly window holes with no panes but air, no sash but spider webs and ivy, remind one strongly of the dilapidating power of time. Yet Fort Ticonderoga is one of the best preserved ruins of its age and material, on the continent. You enter the barracks and find the old plaster firm yet on the walls of the apartments. Large fire places with chimneys carried up within the walls remind you of the cosy times officers and men must have had there when wood was plenty and enemies few. Yet cosy times bred indolence, and indolence riot and desertion, and so punishment was needed now and then. In this alley between the ends of the west and south barracks was a gallows, and that portion of a burnt and rotting beam, standing out of the wall, is said to have been a part of it.

Immediately before you as you leave the alley ten feet wide toward Mt. Defiance, are several abrupt grassy mounds, said to have been made by the blowing up of the magazine, an underground room located under them, in this unexposed part of the fortress.

In the warm sunlight of this summer's day, the time will be well spent if you find your way down the steep bastion toward the south and sit

*See Lossing's Field Book of the Revolution for an excellent portrait of Rice, his personal history, and account of the fort. By his own request, this old soldier was buried within the fortress.

§The writer believes that there ought to be and will be eventually a monument to Ethan Allen on the promonotory of Ticonderoga. And what spot of all the continent so appropriate for its erection as this south west corner of the parade ground where the exploit that has made his name immortal was performed? Not even his burial place. Ethan Allen does not rest at Burlington, despite his monument. He rests at Ticonderoga,—just here by the side of these gray crumbling walls, whither travelers feet would not so often turn had his not trod here. Some man of patriotism and enterprise ought to commence action in this matter speedily. If travelers could be assured that their contributions would actually go for a monument to Ethan Allen to be erected among the ruins, they would drop enough with any responsible company at the Pavillion and Lake George Hotels to build it in half a dozen seasons. Mr. Pell of New York, not only the owner but the appreciating guardian of the "Fort Grounds," would, doubtless, favor the enterprise with material aid.

down to rest a moment upon the extreme edge of the outer wall over looking the outlet of Lake George toward Mt. Defiance, and study the landscape with its associations. It is a descent of one hundred feet down the steep edge of this spur-corner, along the bushes and the little bit of pasture, to the water of the lake. A regiment of young sumacs press up the acclivity of the ruins at the foot of the wall and almost scale the summit; over them twines the ivy, forming stacks of green shadow, and, conquering by gently wining tendrils where the soldier with bayonet and cannon might strive in vain, mounts to the very top and looks into the enclosure. The steady song of the cricket undulates in the warmth of the sunlight. The chirps of bird and squirrel among the bushes, mingle with the scarce heard plash of water on the beach and the sounds from distant farm houses. The lumber-loaded craft on the lake remind you of the invaluable water power at Ticonderoga.—A steamer perhaps, has just passed and leaves a white track on the still water, where once, beneath the guns from this fort, nothing above the surface could pass and live. That track you will remember is that for the command of which two great nations struggled, poured out the blood of armies, and treasure by millions.

Opposite your resting place in Vermont, the well-wooded slope of *Mt. Independence*, mantle in the sun with deep green and heavy shadows.—The table land of its summit has three rich spots of earth; burial grounds of soldiers, all save one undistinguished graves, with little rough head stones with no inscriptions,—and that one a name unknown. The hospital was on Mt. Independence. Should you give yourself the pleasure of a boat ride across the water between *Grenadier's Battery* at the end of this promontory yonder, and Mt. Independence, over the very waters formed by the bridge and boom broken by Burgoyne, you would find the edge of the pasture in which you land flanked by a battery next the water, and on the summit the horse shoe battery of the old picket fort enclosing the platform and table of pic-nic parties, besides the ruins of the hospital and the graves. In the depth of a July moon light night you might see that mount as it looked when St. Clair retreated over it, leaving this fortress to Burgoyne. Travelers ought to visit Mt. Independence, but, it will be something more than a majority can boast, if you look at it and know what is there.

Across the outlet of Horicon, the bold and rocky side of *Mt. Defiance*, sloping to the sun, presents a glory of light and shade. Its summit commands us. Ten bristling cannon there, though two miles away, would defeat a hundred mounted here. They knew it in St. Clair's time, but they had not men enough to man the mountain. The mere sight of the red-coats and their battery, commanding there, drove St. Clair's army out of these strong walls. Looking yonder, Montcalm, returning from the old French lines where Abercrombie had sacrificed two thousand troops in a vain attempt to take the fort, made his proud boast that he could take Carillon with two cannon and six mortars.—The beautiful clouds in a sky than which earth hath not a bluer, are at this moment the back ground against which the mountain pines pencil their forms—living green against silver white and both aglow in blue. Peacefully fall the shadows of the orchard trees; peacefully spread the farms and rise the wooded lots; peacefully the cattle yonder, wading from the low point, stand in the cool plash of the waves among the lil

lies; yet, over these same hills roamed Rogers, Stark, and Putnam in another age; over these same waters and vallies echoed martial music, boom of musketry and cannon, shouts of combat, groans of infuriated hosts, in days long gone by. War's stern traces only become sublime by contrast with the scenes of peace.

That broad spreading elm, between you and the lake, stands in a lengthened sinking of the pasture which they tell us was the underground passage to the lake. It has never been explored, yet you may mark distinctly what seems to be the place where it entered the walls. It is the shortest cut to the water's edge, and no doubt was used as a protecting though not probably as a secret passage.

One tradition before you rise. This bastion has a story, reported in some rare books and apparently well-authenticated. An Indian girl, of remarkable beauty, taken during the French wars, was confined in this fortress. Her attractions cost her the coarse and dogged attentions of a French officer, whom all her scorn and vehemence could not cast off. Completely in his power her life become a continual torture.—Walking by compulsion with him one night upon the walls, she saved her virtue by leaping from this giddy parapet upon the rocks below.—The very limestone of this wall is ennobled, the very ruins among which she fell, are glorified, by the touch of feet up-bearing such a spirit and soul as hers. You will never forget the spot where, distracted, mangled, and dying, that Indian girl fell, nor regret the savage vengeance which pursued her murderer and his garrison.

As you rise now and follow the outer wall to the north, you soon come to a break with an inleading path, which marks the old spot of the entrance, and sally port. It is well to stop and think how many commanders and soldiers have here gone in and out, sometimes with hearts trembling before battles, sometimes exulting in victory—Montcalm, Amherst, Allen, Gates, St. Clair, Breyman, Haldibrand. The whole fort is in the form of a star, with nine sharp spangles. You notice also that the entire north side of the fortress, as you walk around it, keeping on the counterscarp (15 to 30 ft. wide) close to the outer wall, was protected by a deep trench or covered way, 16 feet wide by 10 deep, flowing in two places, one near the entrance and the other opposite the northern barracks, around high bastions. This side was the most exposed, the height of the parapet not being increased here as on the opposite by the precipitousness of the ground, and this being the side next the lines, from which an enemy would naturally approach. No trench was needed on the south side, the height of the walls forming a sufficient defence against any attacks possible from that quarter. Sharp angles in the counterscarp are matched by curves in the trench, which, leading in and out, and standing so firmly after more than a century, must have been a splendid piece of masonry. Twining up the sides of the bastions, and weaving across the wide trench, the ivy covers the nests of birds in the straggling shrubs, and adds its strength and protection to the mortar in the walls. In crossing to where you entered, you go down to the bottom of the trench near its east end. A soft carpet of green grass now mantles the place where the old floor lay. Instead of the tramp of feet the jay sings sharply out to you from the solitary fallen pine that overshadowed the ramparts. Sombre is your walk: there

are the marks of the old blasting iron, held and driven by hands long since cold.

But you climb a steep ascent out of the trench and stand, perhaps unconsciously, above one of the best preserved portions of the ruins.—It is the Oven, entered by a passage way through the cellar in the north end of the ruins of the east line of barracks, directly in the corner of the parade ground toward the *Pavillion*. It is visited by scores daily in the season of travel, as the countless names on the walls testify.

A squirrel chirps and runs into his hole as you stoop through a low square door and enter an arched underground apartment, twelve feet wide and thirty in length, perfectly bomb proof. It is some ten feet high, and the bottom covered with stone and earth fallen in. As the iris expands in the darkness, you notice two ovens in the further end, ten feet deep, eight broad, and nearly six in height. There is a tradition that a passage runs from these underground to the lake, but it has never been explored, and from the distance to the lake in this direction, it is exceedingly uncertain. A substantial and safe kitchen is this room however. Shot or shell could hardly reach here, that is, with the old guns, for with our modern artillery Ticonderoga's walls could doubtless be battered down. But the mortar is thick and strong yet; the old engineers were not chary of the lime stone on which and with which the fort is built. A sky-light five feet by three, opens on one side of this arched roof, through which provisions were probably let down into the store room. You look up to see the frown of no armed watch, no steady pace sober sentinel; but, instead of these, the white flowers of the daisy or the yellow of the golden rod, a bush of alder, and far above the blue depths of the sky.

As you come out of the oven and find yourself in one of the old cellars of the barracks, you notice that some of the old beams and posts are standing. A knife applied to their heavy gray corners will show that they are of oak from the magnificent hard-wood forests of the old times.

Standing again on the grassy mound above the underground room just left, there remains but one more look to take, and the farewell.

An extended landscape is around you, rarely surpassed in natural beauty or in richness of historical associations. The lake and the clear outlet of Horicon circle and defend the promontory on every side but one. In the woods on the fourth side to the north are the old French lines.* Mts. Independence and Defiance are close at hand, while high in the distance to the east rise the Green Mountains, clothed in softest blue seen through a crystal atmosphere. It is said by travelers that nothing in America is so much like Italy, as the view of the Green Mountains from the New York shore of Lake Champlain. That point on the Vermont shore nearly over the *Pavillion* is that from which Ethan Allen debarked, and the shore opposite clothed in alders, where he landed. Call up now, all the history connected with the spot, all the fierce struggles of the past for the possession of those grey walls, as you may, and their grim quiet and desolation, their solemn mournful smile in the sunlight as you say farewell, is sufficiently impressive.—

*These, the most interesting portion of the fortress for immense loss of life, can be seen from the stage in passing to or from the village. The breastworks can be traced for a thousand paces through the woods, full of angles and fronted by a ditch. The bloody battle field was just in front of them.

Over the grounds instead of gleaming steel or cannon ball, the soft thistle downs float in the rising wind. Instead of the cross of St. George, the tri-color, or the stripes, the ivy leaves rustle on the ramparts, and in and out at the broken windows go undisturbed the singing birds, with nests within the walls. At times, as you stand still in reverie listening to your thoughts,—perhaps in a summer evening, when the ruins are most impressive—the scarce heard plash of waves around the promontory, and the sighing of the lake wind among the leaves and broken angles of the ramparts, seem transformed to a still mysterious voice, as of a spirit in the air. 'It is gone—gone—gone,' saith the pulsating sound, keeping harmony with your thoughts. 'Montcalm, Abercrombie, Howe, Amherst, Allen, St. Clair, Burgoyne—Indian, French, English, Colonist—burning torch—savage cry—pouring blood—booming gun—nevermore—nevermore, nevermore.' And the waves, irregular, beginning low and growing louder with glad emphasis along the shore, seem to answer: 'Evermore, evermore—peace, peace, peace.' These are among the lessons of all military ruins, especially of Fort Ticonderoga. No visitor should leave the scene of the first victory of American Liberty without heartier gratitude for the immense results of the struggle here begun, and a profounder sense of duty in the conflict of the present day, on which depends their enlargement and transmission. The old ruins proclaim that for the freedom of America the battles of military hosts are passed, those of mind with mind remain. Peace, O Carillon, we leave with thee, and go forth thoughtfully, less noble soldiers in nobler wars than thine.

Sect. XLIV.---Natural Scenery.

Painters, city tourists, and professed students of nature usually express great admiration for the natural scenery of Ticonderoga. Those bold mountain summits, rich varieties of landscape, and ever changing beauties of the sky, which have made the vicinity of Lake Horicon the resort of so many distinguished artists, anxious to study American Scenery in its most beautiful and imposing forms, all belong to Ticonderoga. Indeed, not only the same qualities of scenery which have made the lake known throughout the world, belong to the town, but others of a higher kind in addition. If Ticonderoga contains one of the most beautiful portions of Lake Horicon at rest, it contains also the superb cataract where the Silver Water becomes the Sounding Water. If the mountains in Ticonderoga around the southern end of Lake Horicon are among the boldest on the lake, those in the remaining portion of its territory make it the most mountainous of all the towns bordering on Champlain. If the landscape on the Silver Water is bounded by gorgeous sides of wild and high-rising foliage, cutting off the white of the lower sky and reaching far up into the pure blue with living green, so also is the landscape in Trout Brook Valley, and in addition, the Plateau has the wide and magnificent view across Champlain to the Green Mountains.

Two kinds of landscape, one confined, the other extended, belong to Ticonderoga, the former in the Valley, the latter seen from the northeast of the town, and both possessing peculiar claims to admiration.

In the study of nature, we too often limit our search for beauty at the mountain tops without going above into the ever present, ever glo-

rious sky. The heavens by day and by night, at morning, midday and evening, ever with us, vast, changeable, and yet permanent, do more than aught else we can look upon show forth the glories of the Creator. In this peculiar beauty of the sky Trout Brook Valley is especially pre-eminent. In few places is the line forming the limit of the horizon on all sides so near and high, so varied and so bold. Hence the sky next the horizon has a purer blue, a richer, deeper cerulean tint, than is often seen. The sun, and moon, and eastern stars all rise within six hundred feet of some dwellings nestling in the foliage close under the mountain on the east. It is not twenty, forty, or five hundred miles away to the sunrise, as on the prairie or the ocean; but only, in appearance, as many yards. The Valley is a huge high bird's nest, and when the glowing clouds of summer, the black masses of thunder heads, or the howling storms of winter rise and hang over its bold rim, they seem nearer than were the horizon more distant and hence are invested with a more rare and exceeding beauty, and a grandeur more impending and sublime. The glory of rich foliage, sun-lit, wind-stirred or autumn-colored, is not far away as in wider landscapes, but near and hence more impressive. At times, when the valley is full of sunlight, to look upon its groves and mountain sides so near through crystal air and so rich in gorgeous light and shade, ten thousand times ten thousand boughs close enough to be counted and to hear their breathing, all the host flooded, glad and glancing in the limitless radiance; or, the same mountain sides in winter when icy drops congealed on every twig give acres of forest with a foliage of crystals, glowing as no brilliants of the caves ever glowed at a royal festival,—wakes an admiration in the dullest hearts that cannot repress expression, and an enthusiasm of delight in those who fully appreciate nature as though in some unearthly vision. The farmers usually say: 'It's a splendid morning,' and when continued for weeks, 'It is fine weather.' Indeed, they ought to know that the boldness and nearness of the mountain ranges about their homes, bringing every beauty of earth and sky close at hand, are fitted to give them of all men impressions of the glories of the visible earth, peculiarly clear, distinct and vivid.*

A wide magnificent expanse towards the east, of cultivated lands and groves, with boldness of rugged heights in the distance, is the peculiar charm of the view from the Plateau of Ticonderoga, and indeed from all the western shore of Champlain. Hundreds along the eastern towns of Essex County know and admire the beauty of the Green Mountains. We have heard old men speak of it, especially of the risings of the sun, shooting level early rays across the wide undulating valley,

* The following extract from a hasty letter of the writer to a friend among the level lands of Ohio, will picture further a part of the scenery of Ticonderoga. It would be much for the happiness and profit of our citizens to cultivate a more appreciative admiration of Nature:

"Next, you wish to see the fields, the groves, the hills, the valleys, the pleasant places, where you lived. Now to preserve these and carry them away with you is a great study. You should make drawings of the several localities if you desire the freshest remembrances. But I have not had time for that. I have carefully painted the scenes in this valley on my memory. For this purpose I have watched it intently through all the changes of the seasons. I know just how it looks when the mountains are robed in gold and crimson, in purple and orange, in mingled green and gray, as no dyer on earth ever colored royal tapestry. I know how it looks when the hills are whitened with snow as no fuller on earth could white them. I have fixed in my ears the sound of the rushing wind in the mountain pine, the drifting of the sifting snow through the maple groves, the roaring of the storm along the bed of the valley. All my most vivid ideas of natural scenery are connected with the outlook about my home. Often have I been out in winter by starlight, or driven my sleigh slowly while returning home from some evening meeting, to notice the drapery of the valley, the woods, the hills, and the solemn sky overarching the mountain tops. I have

lighted up at that time with peculiar loveliness, rarely seen, however, by the late risers of the present generation. Travelers speak of it, and compare the soft blue of the distant heights to the azure summits in the landscapes of Italy. Even among the records left by rough military leaders in the days when the shores of the lake, though but an unexplored and howling wilderness, were yet fiercely disputed territory, we find frequent allusions to the surpassing beauty of the natural scenery. Ethan Allen, Thacher, Burgoyne are among the recorded admirers of Champlain Valley. If, as is often asserted, the natural scenery among which one is born and bred, exerts an influence in moulding the character and the intellect, the inhabitants of the lake towns of Essex County ought to take wide, bold and cheerful views of life, for these are the characteristics of the landscape ever before them to the east. The changes of the atmosphere in this wide area produce some of the most varied and striking objects of admiration. To see Champlain Valley covered with a sun-lit fog from the lake, lying low so that pine tops and hills jut through it like islands; to see the same fog rise under the morning sun and float off in cubic miles northward and upward; to watch the storms that rise in the distance, spread, and fill the wide panorama with pattering rain or light falling snow; to think how many homes are standing, how many hands are laboring, how many hearts beating, in the region within view; to mark the clouds that float about the summits of the Green Mountains, now barely touching, now hiding entirely, and now rolling up from the forest-clad heights as though a giant were raising massive locks of hair from his mighty forehead, are scenes fitted to impart to every appreciative mind both a pleasure and a blessing.

But we do not claim for Ticonderoga superiority over other portions of the handiwork of the Great King.

"Beautiful, most beautiful is *all* this visible earth,"

and our feeble sketch of this portion of it is only to attract greater admiration to what our citizens have never held in sufficient esteem. A delight in every work of nature is a health giving sentiment, stirring the blood and inspiring strength and joy, and if not worth cultivating for these spiritual and physical blessings, it could be justified for its consequent material advantages.

---

before my eyes the melting snow, the springing grass, the swollen brooks, the wings of the clear voiced robin, the maple trees dripping sap, the early plowing, the young lambs, the first swallows under the eaves, the first nightingale in the grove. It were a volume to catalogue the delights of May or June, or of fervent and rich July. The summer in this valley I have been studying to-day. The wide expanse of sky without cloud, and shimmering with heat at summer noon; and then the depths of shade in the woods, and the glow of sunshine upon the sea of mountain green! Or anon, the storm growling behind the hills, rising dark, and close, and portentous, and lowering low with thunder. Our house is where it can never be struck by lighting, being near a lofty elevation that effectually attracts the clouds. But the thunder echoes terribly at times between our hills. While bathing the other day I stood in the middle of the brook in the centre of our valley in the rain and heard the explosions of sound bound and rebound from mountain to mountain, while electricity streaked the ripples about me with unearthly fire. I thought I had never seen or heard aught more fearful and imposing. All these are paintings upon memory's page to carry away with me, and I think I should not loose them though I went to the ends of the earth."

CHAPTER IV.

WHAT TICONDEROGA NEEDS.---Material, Social, Moral, and Intellectual Improvements.

Sect. XLV.---More Progress Equal with Sister Towns.

Having now gathered, methodized and recorded the facts that show what Ticonderoga is, what it does, and what it enjoys, the writer is better prepared to answer logically the last question concerning what Ticonderoga needs. Doubtless the town has faults and necessities, and why shall they not be reviewed kindly, fully, fearlessly? Best and manliest of friends is he who tells us frankly of our failings. It were impossible to carry out the main design of the Home Sketches, that of benefitting the town, elevating its public sentiment, and suggesting general and special reforms, without a bold exposition of its deficiencies.—Sensible of the important, and also of the delicate nature of this task, the writer, having consulted no one's opinions, offers his own with diffidence, desiring that they be weighed with candor and taken only for what they are worth. The data already collected will afford the reader the means of forming his own judgment. Figures, however, are the authorities. Many of the deficiencies pointed out are unanimously confessed, the larger portion are matters of personal observation, and all are inferred more or less directly from various official records.

As a basis of the entire chapter we introduce the following table, constructed from the Census, and Supervisor's Statements, in which Ticonderoga is compared with four of her sister lake towns. Essex and Willsborough are omitted, having a somewhat smaller territory, and the other towns are not selected for criticism as the table contains nothing to their discredit as far as this comparison extends. The record contains many interesting particulars to which earnest attention is invited:

COMPARATIVE PROGRESS OF LAKE TOWNS.

Towns Compared.	POPULATION.		PROPERTY AND BUSINESS.				EDUCATION.			
	Population by Census of 1850.	Population by Census 1855.	No. Acres by Supervisors, 1855.	Value of Real Estate 1825.	Value of Real Estate by Supervisors, 1855.	Total tax by Supervisors, 1855.	Am't. Public Money rec'd for schools, 1850	No. Vols. in District Libraries, 1850.	Am't raised by rate bills, 1850.	Average No. months school, 1850.	Number of children taught in 1850.
Ticonderoga	2,669	2,125	32,381	110,578	349,243	2,708	505,32	1,568	353,53	6 1-10	659
Crownpoint	2,378	2,216	31,896	73,846	391,745	2,757	494,82	1,891	759,68	6 1-10	822
Chesterfield	1,171	3,327	43,497	93,045	493,665	5,417	660,00	1,901	756,08	6 1-4	843
Westport	2,352	2,041	47,435	86,423	371,144	3,012	458,28	1,813	285,54	10 1-16	758
Moriah	3,065	2,129	34,160	73,785	475,536	3,741	509,28	1,672	495,22	8 1-2	921

Sect. XLVI.---More Improvement of Natural Advantages.

From the central columns of the above table it will be seen that other towns, far less favored by nature, have distanced Ticonderoga in material progress at a rate to be accounted for not by greater numbers, or advantages, but only by superior enterprise, industry, and development of internal resources. The value of real estate at large, it will be noticed, has increased—

A little over three times, in thirty years, in Ticonderoga;
More than five times, in thirty years, in Crownpoint;
More than five times, in thirty years, in Chesterfield;
More than four times, in thirty years, in Westport;
More than six times in thirty years, in Moriah.

Men who weigh these facts may well pronounce them startling for Ticonderoga, and ask how her backwardness can be explained?

If 240,000 spindles, including looms and preparations, could be driven by the outlet of Lake Horicon at its upper falls,* as much more power could be exerted between that point and its mouth, so that it is safe to say that force equal to the labor of ten thousand men has been wasted in Ticonderoga and is yet, for want of enterprise and capital. Ten thousand men are lying idle in Ticonderoga, and every one who crosses the Sounding Waters may hear the babble of their voices. True, we do not literally feed and clothe them in their indolence, yet they might be at work to feed and clothe themselves, and thereby immensely enhance the value of our soil, our merchandise, and our manufactures.—This is the first great material evil in Ticonderoga, confessed and lamented indeed but not reformed,—its undevelopment, neglect, and abuse of its natural advantages. Any citizen who shall remove but a part of this evil will do much for the general welfare of the town.

Nor can *all* the injury done, be fathered upon the Ellice party, though their conditions of sale long repelled purchasers. These were difficulties no greater than have elsewhere been met, and which enterprise, wisdom and perseverance have broken through. Besides, the blight of these conditions never extended over the entire water-power at any time and is now entirely removed from those portions once the subject of complaint.† It is a conviction which forces itself irresistably upon one who reviews candidly the history of the Ticonderoga Water-Power and its shores, remembering at the same time what enterprise has accomplished elsewhere, that if the occupation of these great sources of prosperity has been somewhat difficult, it has never been so nearly impossible as to become excusable, or fail of being culpable neglect. The recent opening of the door to these privileges, albeit it comes almost the day after the fair, increases the weight of the evil by removing its excuse. Ticonderoga has never developed its great natural advantages in this, nor, indeed, in any other department. Almost every branch of trade, of manufactures, and even of our agricultural pursuits, but most of all the Water Power and its shores, furnish facts to prove the reality of the want named at the head of this section. To these facts we ask distinct and earnest attention, hoping for reform in due time. All of them point to another and a deeper want, namely,

Sect. XLVII.---More Men of Enterprise and Capital.

It is continually admitted that if some well known men of enterprise had been in Ticonderoga for the last quarter of a century, it would not be what it is now; and this admission, with the condition of the town, proves that these men were not here. Of a celebrated English scholar it was said that if he had been left naked and alone when a boy in the centre of Salisbury plain, friendless, penniless, without bread or directions, his natural vigor and activity of mind would have secured him wealth, knowledge and high position. Men of sufficient enterprise in

*See p. 15.

†It is just to state that the question concerning Mrs. Stoughton and Child, mentioned p. 22, sect. IX, is claimed by the Ellice party to be set completely at rest. That they have testimony in their possession concerning the heirship, transfer, &c., which makes their title to the land unimpeachably secure, seems to be proved not only by their assertion and their exhibition of documents, but by the facts that no one successfully attempts to question their title at law, and that the lands covered by it are selling briskly to men who usually know perfectly what they are about.

Ticonderoga, even without any remarkable capital, would in some way have achieved material success for themselves and the town. The lack of means cannot be pleaded as a complete excuse, for that lack comes from a want of knowledge, perseverance and industry. This is laying great stress upon enterprise, but the writer has faith in omnipotent work. Financial deficiencies, foreign possession, competition, all obstacles as excuses swept away, we come down to inherent spiritual and mental defects, in a lack of energy, of enterprise, and of forecast—everywhere the main cause of poverty—and there find the true explanation of our neglect of our natural advantages. It might seem easy to say this and perhaps uncharitable, were it not easy to confirm. Few improvements have been permanent; few efforts, long continued; few large enterprises, well-conceived or wisely guided. Too many men at leisure can be found at the village centre every day to indicate an active, vigorous beating of the town's heart toward virtuous enterprise. Without work there is no progression, but continual decline. It is of the highest importance to arrive at the cause of causes, the deepest reason for our backwardness; and it will be well for our citizens, when, thoroughly convinced that in the spirit of enterprise they are miserably behind the times, they arouse to an activity fitted to their powers, their opportunities, and their necessities.

This done, it will be proper to talk of lack of capital. On several occasions men of means have commenced business operations in Ticonderoga on a scale that raised high hopes of prosperity and have failed, sometimes it is true for want of money, oftener for want of mind. Both kinds of capital are needed, determination as well as dollars, sagacity as well as shillings. Judicious beginnings made by the town itself toward developing its internal resources would doubtless attract capitalists from abroad. But, men who are able to make those beginnings are too much absorbed in schemes of more immediate personal profit, to enter upon any looking so largely to the future and to the benefit of the entire town. Buried up in personal pursuit of gain, or lazily indifferent concerning progress, our citizens have manifested a thoughtless, sometimes selfish forgetfulness of many improvements of vital consequence to the whole town. We are led, therefore, to place next among our necessities, not any less attention to private interests, provided it be manly and upright, but

Sect. XLVIII.—More Regard for the General Welfare.

That self buries up humanity is the most vital trouble of the world. To neglect general reform, benefitting only the indefinite public at large, is a natural temptation yet an evil policy for a man seeking his own private welfare. It is partly from want of thought, and partly from want of benevolence, that many in Ticonderoga, directly or indirectly, are looking the wrong way for prosperity.

A town is like a man. As every individual takes character from his dominant faculties, so a town from its preponderating classes. It may be that by wealth, education, or superior energy a few will outweigh the many and become the preponderating class. Whatever classes weigh most, no matter how, by dollars or determination, by virtue or by violence, determine the character of the town.

What classes, then in Ticonderoga as a whole, asking of secular matters, have the preponderance?

The agricultural community, at the present time, by their superiority in wealth and numbers must be ranked first. After these, are the merchants and mechanics, exerting influence by their enterprise and superior prominence of position. The lawyers, doctors, and clergymen, by superior education, command an influence which would be stronger than that of either class mentioned, were it not limited by numbers, and exerted usually by them not as a distinct class, but added to one or all the others.

Regarding, now, all these classes, the first and most obvious remark is that the influence of none of them is very strong. Wealth, publicity and education, the sources of influence, are neither of them extraordinarily extensive. All *must* work together, then, or sufficient force to succeed public improvements will not be obtained. This is a conclusion of the first importance. In view of this wide field and scarcity of reapers the evil of selfishness, inattention to the general welfare, or an indolent indifference, must be exceedingly great. This is another conclusion of the first importance. Much too rarely do all the classes unite their influence. Much too feeble is their enthusiasm for public improvement. Much too low their sense of separate responsibility.

A farmer is confined to his farm very much, and, happy in his own home, looks abroad to the general interests of the town too little.—Naturally, too, farmers are rather slow men to lead off in enterprises of public improvement; they will give their money, sustain and rejoice in reform, but rarely originate and guide it. They cannot be looked to, to right the town. Again, the merchants are bent on gain, so the mechanics, and most others. Every man for himself, few for the general good, and thus the public welfare suffers.

And what do we mean by the public welfare? The interests of Education, needing close supervision in each district in half a score of separate departments; the vital course of Temperance, involving that of public peace and security as well as of private morality; the general business of the town; the immense issues at stake in religious training for the young, the middle aged and the old, are what we mean, and these, we affirm, are more or less lost sight of in a selfishly exclusive attention to private interests.

All this results in evil. It were easy to prove it a moral evil, but we affirm it not less a tangible, material, dollar-and-cent evil, to every man of the community. A few men may work, but fail in the best cause unless they can move a majority.

The town needs, then, no less diligence for personal profit, but a more magnanimous and intelligent outlook upon the public well being at large. We would have no less attention to private affairs, but we would not have that attention exclusive and selfish. We need more farmers, merchants, mechanics and lawyers who will not think they can live only by fatting number one and skinning everybody else, but who shall have the sense to know what reason and experience teach, that their welfare depends strictly on the general prosperity.

Ticonderoga needs such an upheaval and revulsion of public sentiment that it shall no longer be possible for a man to be so deceived as to say that any one who stands emphatically for the higher moralities of

life and law in Ticonderoga cannot obtain financial support. Though not all true there is something that is not false in this last assertion, and the fact that it should ever have been made and that it now seems by a few fearful minds to be tacitly acted upon, is enough to strike with shame every virtuous citizen who has stood neutral or inactive in questions affecting the general welfare.

We need more men who are willing to devote their time, means, and influence, on proper occasions, to the public good by laboring for the general interests of Industry, Temperance, Education and Religion.—No town organization should suffer, as many have, because men are not paid for work on its committees. A few should not be left to do public work alone, bearing all the labor and receiving no personal benefit. A generous and intelligent regard for important local interests should sweep over and bury that petty selfishness which comprehends no wants but its own, labors for no ends but those of personal profit, and wrecks its own vessel by losing sight of the great fleet of humanity. In short while private industry should be no less, public spirit should be increased ten fold.

A more zealous regard for the general welfare among all the classes of the town would bring about a greater unity in sentiment and effort, one of our first necessities. It would make every man anxious to see how much he could do not solely for himself, but for Ticonderoga. All would spend some thought in seeking means of improvement in industrial affairs, in social virtue, in educational privilages, in moral training for the whole town. United for such objects as these our citizens would have only to will to accomplish. Trade, agriculture, manufactures, schools, and the churches in the circle of the town would all receive healthier support. Ticonderoga hardly knows from experience what high and just public spirit will accomplish.

Sect. XLIX---More zeal for the Moral and Intellectual.

It is admitted that Ticonderoga has ever set too low a value on the moral and intellectual, too high on the financial, and miserably parleyed with the degrading elements which circulate through the community. True, much improvement in respect to public spirit, care for education, social virtue, religious training, unity of sentiment and effort, has been exhibited of late, but the room for better things is still so wide that the best wishers for the town have as yet hardly imagined what it ought to be and might be, when not a meagre few, but a majority, or, as should be the case, even the entirety of its citizenship, stand consistent in private action and resolute for the general welfare.

It is sometimes claimed that we are as attentive to moral and intellectual interests as other towns of the same size and population; but, even were this so, it would afford no excuse for actual backwardness.—We are to be judged, of course, not by our neighbors' progress, but by the standard of absolute truth and duty. Yet by the former standard we are deficient. Not to compare Ticonderoga with some rural towns of New York, the West, or New England, remarkable for thrift, intelligence and virtue, we will take for measuring estimate two facts from two lake towns in the same county.

In 1850 Ticonderoga exceeded Westport in population by 317, received $47 more public money, and yet sent 99 fewer children to school,

had 245 fewer volumes in the district libraries, and only 6 1-10 months of school, while Westport averaged 10 1-16. Ponder that.

In 1850 Ticonderoga exceeded Crownpoint in population by 291, received considerably more public money, and yet sent 163 less to school, had 323 fewer volumes in the District Libraries, and raised $406 less by rate bill for the interests of education. Weigh that.

An excess in the causes and a deficiency in the results is enough to cause alarm, but that the numbers which mark this discrepancy should be so large is really startling. Why does our population exceed that of sister towns, and yet our children taught and our months of school fall so far below? In neither of the towns mentioned is Education cared for as it should be, and that Ticonderoga should be below that which is too low of itself, that with more soil and more seed Ticonderoga should bear less fruit than its sister towns, is enough to wake the dullest apathy. Are we poor? Certainly poverty cannot be pleaded as an excuse for not sending children to the common schools under our present laws. Are we obliged to employ children at home or do we teach them there? Neither to any extent. There is but one explanation of the above discreditable facts, and that the want named as the title of this section. *Ticonderoga needs more zeal for Educational Training, intellectual, moral, social and industrial.*

We rejoice that this zeal is on the increase and has been manifested, in one direction by the founding of the Ticonderoga Academy. While the town endures may this institution flourish to elevate public sentiment, restrain social evils, and manufacture superior citizens. Intellectual and moral training lie at the basis of private virtue and public progress, and the voice from the schools, the pulpit and the platform is fundamentably more important than the hum of trade and machinery, though Heaven knows how we love the latter. Eternal vigilance however is the price of sound instruction and judicious training. Much more labor for education is needed and to sustain it much more zeal. A course of lectures maintained in the Institution just founded, ought to enliven every winter in Ticonderoga. From among its own citizens the town could train and furnish men to speak acceptably. The writer believes that a series of HOME LECTURES in every town of the County might be maintained every winter by citizens within its limits, and be of incalculable benefit in bringing out the talent of young men, encouraging every noble reform, elevating public sentiment and instructing the people.* Other means of supplying home wants,—reading rooms, lyceums, public libraries, regular visitation of the schools—would be abundantly planned and faithfully employed by that enlarged zeal for education which we advocate.

Since the publication of newspapers has been so greatly increased by the agency of the Telegraph, and especially now that all civilized con-

*Several towns of Essex County have had Home Lectures during the past winter with cheering success. Six have been delivered in Ticonderoga, six in Keeseville, several in Lewis and Moriah. At the next lecture season there ought to be A WELL ARRANGED SYSTEM, committees of the proper kind, an understanding between the several towns, provision for interchange, remuneration, &c. HOME LECTURES are possible, much needed and valuable in many ways. It is a duty that every good citizen ought religiously to perform, to seek out talent and desire for usefulness and give it a field of action. Let our best speakers and writers be called on to pass to and fro through their own county, not ridiculous enough to be ambitious of fame, impossible on so narrow a field; but of that usefulness and self-improvement which are possible everywhere. Will not the friends of the County see that this effort to supply Home Wants, this provision for moral and intellectual culture, is made, sustained, enjoyed, and renewed at every lecture season?

tinents, cities, peoples and tongues, are placed within an hour's distance of each other by trans-Atlantic magnetic communication, the intelligence and intellectual habits of any community are pretty plainly indicated by the number and kind of the periodical publications they receive. From the Post Office Records, and other sources we make out the list of received in Ticonderoga in 1857 as follows:

Dailies.		Northern Standard,	13
Tribune,	3	Essex County Republican,	13
Herald,	3	Monthlies,	
Semi-Weeklies,		Harper's Magazine,	2
Courier and Enquirer,	2	Water Cure Journal,	8
Tribune,	2	Am. Phrenological Journal,	3
Weeklies,		Waverly Magazine,	1
Tribune,	50	Cosmopolitan Magazine,	1
Albany Evening Journal,	15	Christian Repository,	4
New York Times,	6	Godey's Ladies Book,	4
Journal of Commerce,	1	Peterson's Magazine,	15
Life Illustrated,	7	Young Reapers,	80
Evangelist,	4	Guide to Holiness,	12
Christ. Advocate and Jour.,	21	Baptist Family Magazine,	13
Christ. Watch. and Reflector,	4	Sunday School Advocate,	50
The Examiner,	9	American Agriculturist,	5
Brother Johnathan,	7	Journal and Prohibitionist,	60

In political, moral and literary qualities this list shows well enough, but in number it falls far below the wants of the town. Only five agricultural papers once a month among fifty farmers, a political paper once a week for only about one in twenty, and a religious once a week for only one in seventy of the total number of inhabitants, with due allowance for the known carelessness of readers, leaves actually the startling margin of nineteen twentieths in one view, or fifty-nine seventieths in another, of our citizens in the dark. When to these figures are added the facts that the public libraries of the town are small, and little used; that the Book Store has a greater trade in varieties than in the articles from which it takes its name; that few citizens have private libraries of any extent; that though many seem to have leisure very few improve it by reading, or effort for self-improvement of any kind; and that lectures even in their season are rarely enjoyed, is it unjust to say that Ticonderoga, though not worse than some other places, has by no means paid sufficient attention to either public or private education, and to urge most earnestly upon all its classes a greater zeal for moral and intellectual training?*

Sect. L.---More Self-Respect, Perseverance, and Hope.

After all, one of the worst faults of the citizens of Ticonderoga, has ever been that they have too little faith in themselves, too little respect for their own town. Everybody continually runs down Ticonderoga; rarely a man points to its true worth. Since the days when the syllable *tough* was added to the name of a wild and rugged portion of our territory; since the time, years ago, when it was tauntingly proposed to erect a guide-board at the lake, pointing village-ward, with the inscrip-

*Further facts and references concerning the wants of the Schools, Churches, cause of Temperance, Trade, Industry, &c., have been already freely expressed in the closing sections of Chapter III, and should be connected with those in Chapter IV.

tion, "No God up there;" since visitors, judging of the town's present by its past, and of its entire citizenship by a few men never owned as specimens, have given the town a false reputation abroad; since speculators, saddling too many schemes on the untamed horse of our natural advantages, have had them tumbled off in ruins; since the virtuous majority, met in a few cases by difficulty and opposition, have failed in some plans for the general welfare, deprecation, abuse, and want of confidence, have been working against Ticonderoga, externally and internally, until the poor old town, pronounced by every returning son a little worse than when he was here before, voted yearly by outsiders to be running down and down and down, ought, by continually sinking, by this time to have become a very incipient Paradise. Working men in Ticonderoga, however, give the lie to these assertions of retrogradation.

A comparatively indolent and unenterprising class, it is true, are yet poor, and they ought to be. In a faithful and frank review of our faults we can have mercy for misfortune, but not for indolence; for difficulties but not for degradation; for absolute incapacity, but not for a stagnant soul. Men whose occupations are mainly to eat and drink, play boy's games, gossip, smoke, speculate, and sleep, working rarely, softly and slow, or those who pass a more gentlemanly leisure without much actual labor either of mind or body; or even those who plan but rarely execute, promise but rarely perform, work some but know not how to wait, ever more full of fussiness than efficiency, cannot expect to achieve much moral, intellectual, or material progress. It is moreover natural for such men to think that others are sinking like themselves. It is natural too, for them to say so, and for those who take the assertors as specimens of the general welfare, to think so. Yet in this case despondency is mistaken.

The laws of Providence are not reversed in Ticonderoga. Work advances; indolence degrades a man here as elsewhere. Enterprise, industry, forecast and perseverance, eventuate in prosperity; habits of idleness, ease taking, and fickleness of purpose, ruin business, fortune, and reputation. Those who from laziness, indifference, or want of strength, lie on their oars, will float down the stream; while those who row manfully will go up it, each according to the number of his strokes, and the strength of his arm. Wise and active men have grown rich in Ticonderoga; while those that will be foolish and shiftless have grown poor, both inevitably, both justly. Upright and manly men have built noble reputations; while the vicious and unprincipled have become a hissing and a by-word, both unavoidably, both justly. It is amusing though exceedingly painful to see how these great laws of Providence are sometimes overlooked, and the backwardness of individual classes shuffled off from its true position as the result of personal sins and fastened upon some great, indefinite, mysterious *fate* that decrees dullness and retrogradation in Ticonderoga. There is no fate, of course, except the inevitable sequence of results from causes. But the causes, it is blindly and insanely claimed, are not in the men but in the town, as if, forsooth, the town were not made up of the men. Thus the empty and most innocent name Ticonderoga, is made the very convenient scapegoat for all the deficiencies and sins of the people. It is a common belief that nothing can be done in Ticonderoga, for the very weighty

reason that it *is* Ticonderoga. Every evil in the town from its unoccupied water power to its dilapidated side-walks, is lazily brought to notice by those who would screen an effeminate lack of enterprise by some bolster of despondency, or hide a selfish indifference by pointing to discouraging obstacles which that very indifference itself has heaped up and confirmed. Citizens despond because the town is backward and public spirit low, forgetting that they form a part of the town and have entire control of that public spirit. Thus men wait, complain, suffer, and wonder, and meanwhile the stern laws of human life, fixed in the nature of things, work on and will ever work, steadily advancing the dilligent, the educated, and the virtuous; steadily degrading the indolent, the ignorant, and the unprincipled. Beyond dispute there is prosperity for every man who will work, joy for every man that will live according to the mandates of the Allwise, and that is the very truth, special and universal.

Not remembering these axioms of industrial and moral economy, or not acting upon them, a large portion of our citizens, in matters of public improvement, loose confidence, therefore expectation, and therefore energy. Each fault feeds and corrodes the other, until all are made exceedingly fruitful of evil. This general want of self-respect, perseverance and hope, is the first and greatest obstacle any good movement in Ticonderoga meets with. It is a blight upon the schools, the churches, the various departments of industry and even upon the happiness of private homes. Nothing can be done, indeed! Can a man say that, and not see a specimen of nerveless inefficiency every time he faces a mirror?

But this despondency concerning the material, moral, and intellectual progress of Ticonderoga, is so unreasonable that to citizens of energy and information it appears ridiculous. Facts, within the observation of any thoughtful man, prove that Ticonderoga is advancing.

For the last forty years, without any decided improvement of our natural advantages, and with the closing up of some business affairs suited only to the early condition of the country, the real estate of the whole town has steadily grown in value nearly $10,000 every year.—Surely this marks some prosperity somewhere. Every one knows that the progress of rural localities is slow after they are fifty or a hundred years old; the improvement made consists rather in refinement than enlargement, in doing work better rather than in doing more of it; and, in this direction, the dullest eye that looks over the facts of our history, herewith recorded, must see that Ticonderoga is advancing. Progress has been made in every department, industrial, social, educational, moral. No business for the last ten years exhibits so marked improvement as that of the Farmers, and this is the largest of the town. They do not all own more territory, but what they have is better tilled, more productive, and stocked with better cattle, better sheep, and better horses. A Farmers and Mechanics' Fair, lately organized, has at once proved and promoted the prosperity of those two largest classes of our community. Never have the merchants been further off from failure, confined their speculations more safely to the demands of the town, or enjoyed a trade more substantially remunerative. The people have expressed themselves strongly against many of the social evils of the place both at the ballot box and in public assemblies. At no time du-

ring the past have the churches, as their records show, enjoyed so many ingatherings, and so hearty support as during the last five years. Education is more cared for; public spirit is increasing; an Academy is founded.

It is remarkable too that these late improvements have been begun precisely at the time when other important events in the material history of the town seem to promise that they can be sustained.

Ticonderoga now begins to own her own territory. Titles are passing from the hands of indifferent foreign owners to those of her own citizens, who seem resolved to effect improvements. It is now possible to write what could not have been said from the organization of the town to the opening of the present year, that there is no longer any portion of land connected with the Water Power of Ticonderoga, not owned by its own citizens or not for sale upon the most reasonable terms. Men who began to think of emigrating, now think of purchasing here. Ownership incites to improvements which are quietly going on. Houses and lands whose appearance long proclaimed that they were held under a lease, now show a change of circumstances. The *tenants* of Ticonderoga,—for such many of our citizens have been too long,—are becoming freeholders. It is in view of the feeling of self-interest which must influence permanent residents that we believe that these are encouraging aspects for the present and full of promise for the future.

Nor are these signs of progress to be found alone in the last few years, where they are the more readily recognized because of their nearness; but, were the past as well remembered, we should see that no decade or half decade of time has passed without some progress in Ticonderoga, industrial, social, intellectual, or moral. Some single years may have shown retrogradation, as some single square feet in a flowing stream exhibit backward eddies; but, take the space of ten years and the progress is remarkable; and of twenty, and it is entirely impossible not to see that the general course of events has been onward, what was lost in one year being more than made up in others.

A spirit of hope, therefore, ought to pervade the town, for despondency is unfavorable both to happiness and to virtue, both to energy and to love of improvement, while a reasonable expectation gladdens and enlarges all labor.

It ought to be ever remembered that the elements of strength and prosperity reside in the individual man. The more strong and noble citizens Ticonderoga has, the better will the town become. Evermore talent, industry and virtue do triumph and make occasions for themselves; while ignorance, indolence, and lack of principle, as assuredly do fail, despite their opportunities. Mere numbers are weak, mere wealth is worthless, mere organizations are nothing, mere advantages are little, but individual character is all in all. Personal industry, enterprise and virtue, existing in every individual of the community, are the agents of advancement, and no man can ever be a good citizen until he combines these qualities. The town cries out for more perfect men! All things accomplished in the past, possible in the present, or desirable in the future of Ticonderoga point to the need of well-developed citizens, temperate, benevolent, able, educated, enterprising, strong. Our fields are white for such laborers Therefore it is, as a means for their training and preparation, that the writer out of an anxious and full heart, bids the schools, God speed. For the same reason,

with intensest desire for the well-being of his native town, he charges all the churches to quit themselves like men. He conjures all the friends of social virtue, warring at their own charges for their neighbor's good, to stand fast unto victory, for the night is far spent, the day is at hand. He summons all trade, all stirring enterprise, all industrial advancement, to sow bountifully and reap in like manner. He repeats to capitalists everywhere the most urgent and reasonable invitation of our citizens concerning our natural advantages: Come, occupy, and prosper. He asks every one that has projected any good thing for the town to pull down his barns and build greater. This done, and what through the preceding pages has been for Ticonderoga, the intense desire, the single object and the undivided aim of the writer, shall have good reason to change itself to propheey. As infallible results of personal worthiness in every citizen, education shall be enlarged, moral training augmented, social evils wiped out, public spirit elevated, industry of every kind enlivened, and the immense natural advantages and internal resources of the town and of its people, not material only but moral, not temporal only but eternal, not in one but in every department, ultimately developed, occupied, and enjoyed. Finally, therefore, as the sole avenues to this advancement, as sure steps to this Better Future, he solemnly implores every citizen to cherish reasonable hope, a just self-respect, untiring enterprise, fervent diligence in personal affairs, wise regard for the general welfare, indomitable zeal for THE MORAL, THE MANLY, THE INTELLECTUAL.

THE END.

INDEX.

ERRATA.

Page 9, line 1, for *northwest* read *northeast*.
" 20, line 21, after *War* insert *and*.
" 23, line 25, for 1776 read 1767.
" 42, line 43, for *Alpheus* read *G. C.*
" 49, line 40, for 1821 read 1831.
" 67, line 11, for *G. W.* read *G. N.*
" 99, line 10, for *Dieskall* read *Dieskau*.
" 123, line 41, for *undulateral* read *undulating*.

In a few places, for *come* read *came*, and correct slight misprints

HOME SKETCHES

OF

ESSEX COUNTY.

Ticonderoga:

1. WHAT IT IS;
2. WHAT IT DOES;
3. WHAT IT ENJOYS;
4. WHAT IT NEEDS.

By FLAVIUS J. COOK.

W. LANSING & SON,
Book and Job Printers, Keeseville, N. Y.
1858.

HOME SKETCHES

OF

TICONDEROGA.